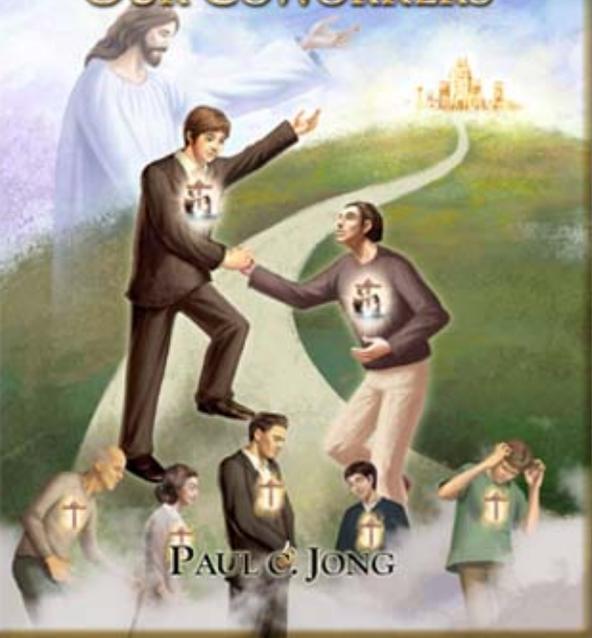




The New Life Mission

SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS

SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS



PAUL C. JONG

Begin Reading

Table of Contents

User Guide

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



Dear Coworkers,

I yearn to provide the bread of life to the whole world with our fellow coworkers.

Christianity has made ceaseless efforts to follow the Lord. Such signs are easily detected in historical meetings and in the writings of many devoted leaders of Christianity. Nonetheless, there is no sign anywhere that anybody has followed or believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I feel as though the world is declining like a setting sun. Countless souls are dying in hunger and thirst, not knowing where the fountain of life is. In such a time as this you and I should share the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the fountain of life, to more people in this world. Otherwise, they will not be able to drink the very living water from the fountain of life and will soon die of thirst. Therefore, in such a time as this, you and I who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should live out our faith honoring the Lord's will.

From the Author



SERMONS FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME OUR COWORKERS

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers

Copyright © 2008 by The New Life Mission
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced,
stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted by any means
without the written permission of the author.
Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-853-5



CONTENTS



CONTENTS

Preface -----	8	4. God Has Blotted Out the Sin of the World (Isaiah 1:10-18) -----	77
1. Blessed Are Those Who Share the Bread of Life in This Last Age (Matthew 24:32-51) -----	10	5. How Was Pseudo Christianity Formed? (1 Kings 11:26-40) -----	120
2. Enter by the Narrow Gate (Matthew 7:13-27) -----	33	6. The Righteousness of Jesus Christ: An Absolute Necessity (Romans 8:1-11) -----	134
3. Illuminate the Children of Deception with the Gospel of Light (Isaiah 1:21-31) -----	60	7. Repent and Return to the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (Matthew 4:12-25) -----	160



8. The Word Is God	
(John 1:1-14) -----	177
9. We Have Received the Beatitudes!	
(Matthew 5:1-16) -----	195
10. Noah Found Grace in the Eyes of the Lord God	
(Genesis 6:1-22) -----	227
11. Duties of the Gospel Preacher	
(Matthew 13:1-23) -----	244
12. Hoping for the Day When We Will Lead a Perfect Life	
(Romans 8:18-28) -----	268



Preface

This book is a collection of sermons that have been written to direct our fellow coworkers and saints and to show them how to live a life as a true servant of God. For this reason, this book is titled “*Sermons for Those Who Have Become Our Coworkers.*”

I earnestly desire to share fellowship with our coworkers within the faith, those who believe wholeheartedly in the righteousness of Christ, excluding personal interests. I do really desire this because we have met by faith in the Lord’s righteousness and they are also preaching it now. The Apostle Paul longed for fellowship of faith with the saints of each Church of God in the righteousness of the Lord, and not in any human terms. And so do I. I intend to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the end of the world with our coworkers, both here in my country and abroad. The Lord has entrusted us with this task, and with all the peoples around the world. This is why I would like to treat you as my coworkers by faith in the righteousness



of the Lord, and not by any human standards.

My first question for you is to think about how your life of faith is like. Then I will guide you on what you should watch out for and by what faith you should run your race of faith. Ever since I encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the righteousness of the Lord, I have been placing my priority in keeping the faith in His righteousness and in following the Will of the Lord. Sadly, there have been some people who, after placing their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have left us and went out into the world and are now living under condemnation. I had counseled them carefully with the Word of God, but they did not regard my words as from God. Eventually they have become spiritually dead and no longer been seen in the Church of God. This is such a great pity!

How are they living in the world now and what are they doing? Can a human live on bread alone? The Lord said, *“Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God”* (Matthew 4:4). I truly believe this. How can anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

live on bread alone?

The Lord has entrusted us with the preaching of His gospel. I will thus follow His command with you the faithful who have become my coworkers. I believe you will say “Yes!” to His command, not to our earthly wills, and to follow Him by faith. I earnestly hope that we will not go astray by departing from the seat of His servant. Till the very moment the Lord returns, we must deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all those who do not know it yet.

This book carries my hope that no more coworkers of ours will go astray. I have been glorified through persecution for the sake of the righteousness of my Lord. If anyone persecutes us for preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit, that persecution will be our glory before God. I earnestly hope and pray that all our coworkers will be with the Lord in His Kingdom, as He promised, *“I am with you always, even to the end of the age”* (Matthew 28:20).

From the Author
December 1st, 2008



SERMON

1



CONTENTS



Blessed Are Those Who Share the Bread of Life In This Last Age

< Matthew 24:32-51 >

“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer *is* near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near—at the doors! Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away. But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. But as the days of Noah *were*, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until

the day that Noah entered the ark, and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Then two *men* will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. Two *women will be grinding at the mill*: one will be taken and the other left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. But know this that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed *is* that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing. Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant says in his heart, ‘My master is delaying his coming,’ and begins to beat *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the

drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for *him* and at an hour that he is not aware of, and will cut him in two and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Let's read the Word from the Gospel of Matthew chapter 24 verses 6 to 8: *“And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.”* The Lord said that, when the end times come, we will hear of wars and rumors of wars and nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes. And this is really true.

These Days, We Only Hear the News of Calamities

As I often hear the news of calamities around the world these days, I think the time of the Lord's coming is at hand. In today's Scripture passage we have read, the Lord said, *“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near—at the doors!”* (Matthew 24:32-33). Leaves of fig trees dry up and fall; and the branches are left barren during winter. However, in spring, new buds sprout forth from the branches first and the small figs sprout afterwards. Each fig has its own blossom inside the fruit. We just cannot see its blossom because it blooms like that. We can assume that a fruit from a fig tree is ripe when it becomes reddish. Such is a fig tree the Lord says that we should know that summer is near when its branches become tender and leaves sprout forth from its branches.

Like this, the Lord warns us that He is at the door when famines, earthquakes, and calamities start happening throughout the world. The Lord is showing such signs to us we who are still living in our flesh and who grow very weary living in such an era. Some time ago, we saw many people crushed to death in Sichuan Province of China due to a devastating earthquake; and the prime minister of China wept and requested aid for the people of his country. Many students died due to this earthquake because many school buildings collapsed. The government of China vowed to investigate the constructors who had built these schools and punish anyone responsible for shoddy workmanship in the building of these schools. But do you think they really would have known that these school buildings would collapse if such an earthquake erupted? It has been about 10 years since the last time I had visited Yeonbyun in China, and at that time I saw that they were doing shoddy construction work. Anyhow, a strong earthquake measuring 7.8 on the Richter scale

rocked Sichuan Province, and it was reported that nearly 100 thousand people died in this single calamity.

The Lord said that we should know that the Son of Man is at the door during the days of calamities and it means that the time is near for the Advent of our Lord. The Lord said that every Word He spoke will definitely be fulfilled, saying, "*Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away*" (*Matthew 24:35*). Today's Scripture passage can be interpreted in various ways, but the main point is that the time of our Lord's return is at hand. The first world God had created in the beginning was through Adam and Eve, but all the creatures died during the flood except for Noah's family and the living things that were inside the ark. The Lord then made us humans be fruitful and multiply after Noah's family had come out of the ark. And we were born of Noah's descendants. Hence, this new mankind was produced, but we, the second humankind, are doomed to perish away.

Like the first humankind that disappeared, the second humankind is about to be destroyed and the third humankind is now preparing to appear on the stage of the new world. And the third world is the Millennial Kingdom and it is the beginning of the eternal Kingdom of God. Thus, the Lord said, *“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away” (Matthew 24:35)*. We must understand that the Lord’s Word will definitely be fulfilled. We must therefore live by faith in the Word of the Lord. Otherwise, people who do not know what this era entails and do not live by faith will be destroyed with this world while only being concerned with worthless things.

No One Knows the Day and the Hour of the Lord’s Coming; But He Will Come Like Noah’s Flood Came

The Lord said that the people were eating and

drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the moment Noah’s flood came down. He said that they did not know of the imminent destruction even until the moment God destroyed them all. The Scripture states that everything, except Noah’s family, was destroyed in the flood. At that time, no one among all the people knew that the destruction was drawing near until the moment they themselves were put to death.

Who does not know this fact? All Christians these days know this fact. But despite this they don’t care about the fact that the time of our Lord’s return is at hand just like the people of Noah’s days did not care about the imminent destruction that Noah had warned them of. We must know that the Advent of the Lord has drawn near. It is also true that the time of the destruction of this world has come, but it also means that the time has drawn near for our Lord to come to us as the Lord of Advent.

What will our Lord do when He comes to this world for the second time? The Lord will make all the people who have received salvation from their

sins live in the new world together with Him. And the Lord will come to judge sinners who do not believe in His righteousness. We must know that the time has drawn near for our Lord to come and be awakened.

Our Lord taught us the preachers and the saints about His second coming. The Lord said, *“Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into”* (Matthew 24:40-43). The time of the Lord’s coming has clearly drawn near. Therefore, those who say that they do not know when the Lord will come must be awakened and believe in this Word of the Lord. The Lord will come to this world and take one with Him but leave the other behind.

These two men in this Word denote two kinds of

preachers. All the preachers think they are doing the work of God in this world. All the preachers are preaching the gospel Word to people, and when the Lord actually returns to this world, one will be taken and the other left. Whether or not one will be taken by God will be decided on whether or not that person believes in the righteousness of God. They all do the work of the Lord, but it will be decided on the basis of whether or not they are approved in the eyes of the Lord. A person will either be taken by the Lord or left by the Lord on a certain basis. Even among the preachers, some will be taken by the Lord while others will be left behind. It means that our Lord decides the end result of our faith. Whether or not we are taken by the Lord depends on the Lord’s standard, not ours. The Lord will come to this world and take those who deserve to be taken and cast away those that should be cast away. The Lord will take us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are faithful to Him to the Kingdom of the Lord and make us live eternally there.

In the Scripture passage we have read today, the Lord said, “*Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left*” (Matthew 24:41). To whom is the Lord speaking to here? The Lord is speaking this Word to the preachers living in this world. The Lord is speaking to us here. The Lord is speaking to you and me. The Lord is telling us to stay awake. The Lord is saying that we must stay awake because the time of the Lord’s coming has drawn near. Put differently, the Lord is telling us to prepare for His Second Advent.

The Lord is also telling us to preach this gospel faithfully. The Lord is telling us to preach this gospel faithfully to all the people of this world. It means that we will enter the Kingdom of the Lord in due time while preaching the gospel like this. The Lord said, “Wake up and preach this gospel. When I return to this world and see the people living like this, I will bless such people. However, if there is anyone who drinks and mingles with the people of the world, I will bring down harsh punishment upon him.” The

Lord said that He will even separate the wicked from the righteous (Matthew 13:49). The most frightening punishment is to be cast away by God. The Lord said that He will do such things when the time fully matures.

We Are Now Preaching the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit throughout the Entire World

Now, the Lord is telling us beforehand of the things our Lord will come and do in the future. The Lord tells us to know that the Son of Man is at the door when calamities occur everywhere in this world. However, the Lord says, “*But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only*” (Matthew 24:36). The Lord repeats these two things continually here. The Lord alludes to us the time of His coming. But, no one among the peoples of this world knows the time of the Lord’s coming. Moreover, the people of the world must not

know the time of the Lord's coming. This is why the Lord said that no one knows that the coming of the Lord is near.

There is a person named Julian Chaderton in Belgium. He is about 50 years old now. He said that he received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit after reading our books and that his wife and daughters have also accepted the gospel so eagerly when he shared the gospel with them. We are planning to appoint him as one of the Appointed Evangelists of our Mission and entrust him with the work of preaching the gospel to the people in his homeland, Saint Kitts and Nevis, West Indies.

The brothers and sisters in Korea and our coworkers overseas are preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world as the gospel preachers before the presence of God. Here, in Matthew chapter 24 verses 45 to 46, the Lord said, *"Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to*

give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing." It means that the people who take care of the people of God and give them spiritual food in due season are blessed. But, then, who are the people that will give spiritual food in due season to the people who have the image of the likeness of God? They are those who preach the Word of the Truth of the Lord until the time of the Lord's coming. Those who preach God's bread of life throughout the entire world are the blessed people. Our coworkers, brothers, and sisters are working as ornamental knobs of the golden lampstand for sharing the gospel, the spiritual food of God.

We do the work of God continuously, but some people accept this gospel while others do not accept it. Those who accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts will be taken before the presence of God but unbelievers in this gospel who do not accept it will be left behind. We are preaching the gospel now when the coming of the Lord is imminent

and these things will surely occur when the Lord comes. So, I really want us to become the people who distribute spiritual food in due season. So many people throughout the entire world are receiving the remission of sins through us now. However, there are many people who are against us as well. Nevertheless, one thing is clear, and this is, the Advent of the Lord is imminent.

During the time of the flood of Noah, people were only interested in marrying, being given in marriage, and the other fleshly things of the world until the flood devastated the world. At that time, the pouring deluge lasted for 40 days, but even until the very moment of the beginning of the flood, they just ate and drank and never thought that they would be destroyed. Only Noah and his family obeyed the Word of God about the imminent destruction of the world and prepared the ark. Besides Noah's family, no one else thought like that. People thought, "No matter how much it rains, how could it flood the entire earth which is so spacious? No matter how

much it rains, I don't think all the people will die. We will just have to make sure the drainage system is working properly. And if the water floods over the sewage system, then, we just have to go up onto the roofs. And if the water comes up to the roofs, we just have to go up onto the mountain tops. And if the water comes up to the mountaintop, then, we just have to go up on a higher mountain." They thought, "No matter how much it rains, I doubt that the entire world will be flooded."

During the days of Noah, there probably wasn't a mountain as high as Mt. Everest of the Himalaya Mountain range. The high mountains of this world have been formed by the diastrophic changes of the earth. Anyway, I don't know if there were high mountains during the time of Noah, but the fact that the entire world was flooded is true. However, the people at that time doubted that such a thing could ever possibly happen. They thought, "Such things could not possibly happen. And even if it did happen, all the people would die, not just me." They thought

vaguely like this but it actually happened.

How is the thinking of the people living in this era compared to that of the people of Noah's days? They are all the same. Destruction will suddenly come to this world just like the flood during the time of Noah. This destruction will actually come suddenly. When? Has that time drawn so near? We don't have to argue and discuss whether that time has drawn near or not. In the similar vein, there is no need to even make distinctions about denominations within Christianity. Why is it necessary to hold fast onto sectarianism? Regardless of which denomination you belong to, you will be destroyed if you have sins in your hearts, and, therefore, the only thing you have to do is to prepare your heart for the genuine faith by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit when you encounter it and receive the remission of your sins. And you only have to be brought up as a person of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and keep that precious faith in your hearts and greet the Lord when He returns.

Therefore, we will have achieved our purpose if we are taken by the Lord. Then, why do we have to make denominational distinctions now when we only have to do this? Why do we have to fight against each other with sectarianism within Christian communities in these end times?

People prepare things only for their flesh as if they are going to live in this world for thousands of years because they do not know the will of God, but they will be destroyed if they live like that. Not only for the people of the world, but for all Christian believers also, there is no time to contemplate this and that among worldly affairs. One must readily believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now when one hears someone preaching it or reads about it through one of our books. All sinners must now prepare to meet the Second Coming Lord. They must prepare to meet the Lord and enter the Kingdom of the Lord. This is why we the born-again must now preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people throughout the entire world. We must distribute this bread of life that

gives true life to everyone.

What then is this spiritual food for everyone's soul? It is the Word of God. True life is in the Word of God. This Word is the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. God's Word is the Word of life and the Word of the Truth. God's Word renews our souls and makes us be blessed.

The destruction of the world is imminent now and sinners therefore do not have time to contemplate leisurely whether or not they should accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are now sending our sermon books in bulk to our distributing coworkers and also in small parcels to individual requesters. Besides sending one or two books at a time to individuals, we are also sending our books in a large quantity like about 3,000 to tens of thousands volumes at a time. Anyway, we are sending out many books. When we send these books to people in each and every country like this, some people read the books and accept this gospel while others do not accept it; some people put it aside after reading it a little and

some people give it to others; and some people see that it is different from what they have learned and thus close the book and deem it to be heretical.

But, can they afford to be like this in their dire situation? They cannot afford to be like this because they are in a desperate situation. They cannot afford to reject the gospel of God when they are sinners ready to be destroyed right now due to their sins. They are sinners that should be most assuredly destroyed. Then, how can they receive salvation from this imminent destruction if they are unduly stubborn like that? They must be thankful and quickly accept this gospel of the water and the Spirit. You also must be thankful if God wants to save you from all your sins.

Regardless of How People React, We the Preachers Must Share the Spiritual Food with Them in Due Season

We must give out the bread of life diligently.

When we distribute this food, we the preachers must not be partial; we should not give the food only to the people we like and not to the people we do not like. This is the reason why we are doing the literature ministry. We are producing and distributing many books containing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We run into difficulties and face problems at times while distributing these mission books like this, but people read them and receive salvation. Readers who deserve to believe will believe in the genuine gospel, but other readers will not believe in it. Perhaps, some people will throw away this book or give it away to some other friends. They might say, “Are you interested in this book? You attend a church, don’t you? Go ahead and read this book. I just can’t understand it although I have read it.” Anyway, the books are read by people like this. The Lord blesses us who give this spiritual food to all the people throughout the entire world. The Lord has promised that He will entrust the Millennial Kingdom and all His Kingdom of Heaven to us who

distribute this spiritual food. The Lord entrusts us with the Kingdom to live in there for eternity. This is the blessing the Lord gives to us the righteous.

In the end times, we must do the work of distributing spiritual food. Our coworkers must also do the same work. We have made a website named “nlmbookcafe.com” for the coworkers overseas and it is good that that they are sharing fellowship with each other through this website and working together now. And they are becoming stronger spiritually while communicating with each other like this. They gain strength from one another.

Actually, we can find many good things to do if we just make up our mind to do this righteous work of God. We can distribute our sermon books or we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit personally, and there are so many places that we can distribute this spiritual food because there are so many sinners in this world. There are many people in this world now who have received the remission of sins by hearing this genuine gospel and believing in it with heart.

Before, we used to distribute our books in Korea also, and in one occasion, an elder of a certain church read one of our books and received salvation. One of our saints had put a book inside through the opened gate of his house and the elder read it and came to our Church and heard the gospel Word and joyfully received the remission of sins. This person was an elder of a small church of a rural village and he does not attend our Church now because he does not want to be ostracized by the people of his village. Anyway, that elder believes in this gospel personally. Whether or not this person keeps this gospel in the future, we should leave that matter to the Lord. We just have to distribute our gospel books and many people will receive the remission of their sins through these books. In any case, we must know that there are many things we have to do in this era. We went out and preached this gospel to the people in hospitals, on the streets, at schools, and many other places and many people actually received the remission of sins. Many people receive the remission of sins when we

distribute our books and preach this genuine gospel. The Lord is pleased with all of us who do such works.

How should we live in these end times? The coming of our Lord has drawn near and we must do the work of distributing spiritual food even more. We must be glad to do this. There is nothing else to rejoice about. We must keep our faith, pray, and do the work of giving this spiritual food out to other people. Distributing spiritual food is very important. There would be limitations in distributing this spiritual food if we just preached the gospel only through verbal communication. However, if we distribute this spiritual food of the gospel through literature ministry, we can save so many people in many countries in a very short time, for even more people beyond our reach can read our books and receive the remission of sins. Then, many people can be brought up and become the servants of God like us and also do the work of distributing the same spiritual food and please God.

In this period of calamities when the Advent of the Lord has drawn near, we must do the work of distributing such spiritual food now. Our coworkers overseas must do such good works also. Our coworkers in Korea must do this works as well. I am saying that this is not the time to be caught up with the thought of how you should live in this world in comfort and prosperity. You must preach this gospel so outlandishly much.

It seems that our coworker Julian Chaderton of Belgium has preached this genuine gospel to his wife and asked her to return to his homeland, Nevis Island, to preach this gospel. I heard that his wife works at an embassy. I will read one of the letters this couple has written to each other. Julian Chaderton is now in his hometown Nevis and this is the letter his wife wrote to him. Julian Chaderton has suggested that she would return to Nevis and work together for the gospel, and the following is his wife's reply to his letter.

She wrote, "Julian, thank you for the words of

encouragement and enlightenment. Your words are very encouraging. I believe you. All that I should do is to believe in the Lord and the Lord will surely guide my footsteps. Leanna and Carida are doing well. They have tests in school at the end of this month and they are both doing their best in school." This coworker wrote a letter to his wife asking her to return to his hometown with their two daughters and preach the gospel and work for the gospel together, and his wife replied like that. I think his wife is a fine woman. How nice it would be if a wife responded so positively with the same heart like this when a husband preached the gospel to his wife. The wife thanked her husband Julian for his words of encouragement and enlightenment. This is so wonderful, isn't it?

How difficult it would be if a husband preached the gospel Word to his wife but his spouse accused him of falling into a cult and said that she would leave him because of it? It is wonderful to have such a polite wife like this. When the husband asked his

wife to return to their hometown and live together preaching this gospel, she replied, “Your words are very encouraging. You are correct. All that I should do is to believe in the Lord and the Lord will guide my footsteps.” Her husband had just preached the gospel only moments ago and she said that the things her husband said were all encouraging. She is saying that his words are really correct and that the things he does and things he says are all correct. I think Julian’s wife will be blessed abundantly. I think his wife will unite firmly with her husband and serve the gospel faithfully.

I was told that their two daughters are studying hard for the test and plan to go to a college in Canada. Thus, I think the children are high school students. Brother Julian went to his homeland a few months ago and saw that there were so many people in need of spiritual food. Therefore, I asked our distribution center to send even more books to Brother Julian. I have given directions to the Head Office of our Mission in order to appoint him as one

of our Appointed Evangelists. We also asked him how many of our books he could receive and distribute, and we will send him 3,000 books. There is so much work for him to do. I think Brother Julian’s wife is fluent in various languages because she has worked in an embassy. I think she can be doing a great job in God’s work.

There are so many people in the world who are in desperate need of this spiritual food, aren’t there? There are people, who refuse this food and persecute our preachers, but they are small in number; but there are so many people who really long for God’s Word of life as they look at this world which is headed for destruction. I am sure there really are so many truth-seekers. There probably are so many people who seek this spiritual food although we have not met them yet. If a preacher is awakened to sanity, then, he will see that there are so many places that he could preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit. I sometimes also want to stop devoting myself to this literature ministry now and go to each country with a

few of our ministers and preach the gospel and distribute books together with our coworkers. However, I cannot do that because the work of correcting my manuscripts is still unfinished, but there is so much work we must do together. We will receive blessing from God for this work we are doing and we will be taken away by Him for this devotion. We will be taken by the Lord to the new Kingdom the Lord has prepared for us.

This Is the Era That the Lord Is at the Door and His Advent Is Imminent

We must know what kind of era this is and be awake. Hence, we must know properly that now is the time to distribute spiritual food unsparingly. We must discern the reality of this era and realize that the time of the Lord is nearer now. We have heard about people crying and weeping in China because of the devastating earthquake that struck them. Myanmar

was another country that had lost almost one hundred thousand people by Cyclone Nargis. But, do you think there won't be such weeping in Korea also? It is true that God is protecting Korea by special providence. It is true that God is protecting our country because we the righteous in Korea are doing the work of distributing spiritual food throughout the entire world. However, there is no guarantee that the same scale of calamities that occurred in China and Myanmar won't happen in Korea. Such calamities will occur also in Korea when we finish preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world.

What is the use of crying over the death of tens of thousands victims? They have all passed away underneath the ruin. Instead of crying over their tragic deaths, we must have prepared for salvation beforehand. We must prepare for the salvation of our families. What good will weeping do after our family members have died. We should rather prepare their salvation beforehand, and we then wipe away the

tears when they actually pass away. Of course, we will weep because we are sad, but we must know beforehand that we all are going to die some day. A person must know that if he has sins in his heart, he will be destroyed by God and be judged for those sins. A person who has sins in his heart is like the beast that perishes (Psalm 49:20). Such people must know that they will receive the judgment from God and also go to hell because of their sins. How can a person not be imprisoned, not receive the judgment and curse for their sins from God when they have sins in their hearts? It is appropriate for sinners to receive the judgment and curse for their sins from God. You must know such truth as you live in this world. All the people throughout the entire world must also think about such things while living in this world.

It is ridiculous for someone to dream of living prosperously or happily for a short while when they are doomed to go to hell because they still have sins intact in their hearts. Such people must know their

basic nature well, lament over their sins, and seek mercy from God to receive the remission of their sins. And they must accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit with thanksgiving and thereby be saved absolutely. And even after they have received salvation from their sins, they must know that other souls will go to hell if they have sins and therefore they must also do the work of preaching this gospel to these souls. It will be of no use if they do not do this work and the destruction strikes them. I think a person that wants to do the works of spreading the gospel only after the great tribulation occurs is the most foolish person.

We laid thick and wide plate glass panes on the rooftop of the church building of the Inje Discipleship Training Center and put up a greenhouse over the glass-roof, but the wind was so strong that it tore the vinyl into pieces. We had laid H-beams underneath the poles of the greenhouse and stabilized it on the ground with anchor bolts, but they were partly uprooted. The wind was so strong that

some anchor bolts were uprooted. When we put up the greenhouse, we did not think or calculate what would happen when a strong wind blows. Therefore, the greenhouse was torn to pieces. Now, we will calculate what would happen if a strong wind should blow and do the work properly so that it will not be torn to pieces by the wind in the future. The people in China should have known that these buildings would collapse when an earthquake erupted. Likewise, we should prepare before something tragic happens. What can we do after such a tragic disaster had already happened? We must prepare for disasters before they really happen and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit beforehand.

What was the name of the ex-husband of the deaconess Soonok Park in Japan? His name was Sakamoto, and once, while he was in Korea, he went over the Misiryung Hills in Mt. Sorak. While going over these Hills, he saw there were so many rocks on the hillside by the road. They seemed to roll towards him in his eyes. Sakamoto was therefore scared to

death of those rocks. He was very frightened because there are so many earthquakes in Japan and the people in Japan could never afford to leave rocks hanging so precariously like that. So he thought that the rocks would roll down and crush him if they were left like that. On the contrary, how are the people of Korea? Koreans do not even blink their eyes even though rocks are hanging precariously at the edges of a mountain over their heads. They think, “Let it roll down. It doesn’t bother me.” However, those rocks would be frightening if an earthquake erupted.

We must inform the people, even the preachers of this world as well, that they will go to hell if they still have sins in their hearts. We must inform them of this truth and distribute life-giving food to them beforehand. If we do not know this truth and the destruction actually occurs, it will be useless no matter how much we weep and cry over them afterwards. It will already be too late. The coming of the Lord is near now, and the thing we must do is to stay awake and preach the gospel of the water and

the Spirit to the people who are heading for hell. Now is the time of action. We must know this and stay awake. We are preparing to do this work and we are doing this work very well now. Moreover, we must continue to do this work. We must not sit back and be satisfied with the work we have done so far.

The gospel and the Word of God that we the righteous are preaching now is the very bread of life. I become frustrated whenever I listen to any Christian broadcast these days. I think to myself, “Is that really the Word of God you are preaching now? And do you think the words you utter bring life to sinners? Are you preaching your words and thoughts or are you boasting of your proficiency in delivering a speech? Have you really understood the Scripture passage you are preaching from?” I become frustrated when I look at such preachers. They do not know anything and they are not the sort of people who would listen even if I told them the truth.

Not everything that is preached from the Word of God is undoubtedly of the Word of God. The

Word of God must be genuine spiritual food to the people. The Word of God must be the bread of life to the listeners. We must preach the Word of God that teaches them of the signs of the times, guide them to receive salvation, help them to do the upright work, and make them receive blessing from God. We must preach to them such Words that make them receive salvation from destruction. This is the very Word of life. This is the bread of life. What is God’s bread of life? This gospel of the water and the Spirit we are preaching is the very bread of life. We must continue to preach this gospel. We are delivering this bread of life right now.

I have preached the Word from the Gospel of Matthew chapters 24 to 25 many times. However, it is always fresh to me whenever I preach the Word from these passages. Is it always refreshing whenever you listen to it also? It is because this is the bread of life. God’s Word is the bread of life. It is the Word we need to ruminate over in due season. We are preaching this now and people are receiving salvation

through the bread of life we are preaching. They are being nurtured very well. People in every country are not only receiving salvation, but also receiving blessings as well.

On the contrary, those who are to receive judgment will definitely be judged through this Word also. They have no excuse before the presence of the Lord because they did not believe it even after hearing and knowing the Truth. Like this, we are doing these two kinds of ministries. This Word we are preaching becomes the Word that gives life to certain people while, on the other hand, the same Word we preach brand certain people definitively as the people destined for hell. It's because they do not believe in the Truth although they know and hear it.

What I want to say to you and our coworkers overseas is that the Lord's second coming has drawn near now. This is the time when He is at the door. As the Lord said, just like the flood of Noah occurred suddenly when the people of his days were drinking and eating, marrying and giving in marriage, the

Lord will come suddenly: There will be famines and earthquakes everywhere and natural calamities will take place and then nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and such time will be the beginning of the tribulation of the Lord and the Advent of the Lord will be imminent at that time, and the Lord will come soon after that. The Lord spoke to us about this. Therefore, we can know when this time comes. By this Word, we can know that it is the time when the coming of the Lord is imminent.

Do we, even the righteous, not know when this time will be? Of course, the Lord said that even the angels of Heaven do not know when the Lord is coming. But does that mean we also do not know when He will come? No! The Lord has taught us beforehand of the things that will happen to us in the future and is working with us confidentially. God taught us all about His plan beforehand but said that even the Son and the angels do not know, and that only God the Father knows this secret. However, He has taught all about His plan to us.

The Lord taught us beforehand of the time of His Second Advent because He and we are one family, but He has not taught this to the people of this world. The Lord said that no one knows the time of His Second Advent, but does Jesus really not know of this? The Lord said, *“Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near”* (Matthew 24:32). The Lord is saying that He will come at such a time. The Lord will come when earthquakes will erupt, when natural calamities will take place, when there will be famines everywhere, when we will hear of wars and rumors of wars, and when nation will rise up against nation and kingdom will rise against kingdom. The Lord told all about the signs of that time like this to us. The Advent of the Lord is now at hand. This world has come close to the point of harvest.

Therefore, the Lord blesses us while we publish these sermon books of the gospel and distribute them to the people as food for their souls. The Lord will

come when we have almost finished with this work. The Lord will take the qualified but leave those who deserve to be left. Two women will be grinding at the mill and working hard to make a living and one will be taken before the presence of the Lord but the Lord will not even glance at the other woman that is to be left behind. There must not be anyone among us who shall be forsaken like that. There must not be anyone among us who shall be cast away from the Lord. You will never be forsaken if you believe in this gospel of the Truth. And although you are lacking, you merely have to unite together with the Church and serve the Lord. You just have to serve the Lord in the area you are most capable. Then, the Lord approves you. However, the Lord said that God will bring down punishment upon the evil ones who do not serve the Lord even though they know very well about what they have to do.

This is the reason why you and I are also serving the gospel like this. When I first met the Lord through this genuine gospel Word, I realized that this

gospel could not be found anywhere in the entire world at that time. Therefore, when I met people that claimed to really know this gospel and preached it, I tried to work with them, even some of the so-called Evangelicals. But, in the end, I found that they did not believe in this genuine gospel at all. Therefore, I left them and I am working with you now. When we first navigated the internet to find out if there are believers of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we reached a conclusion that there was no one throughout the entire world that believed in this genuine gospel. Has there been anyone who believes in this true gospel independently until now? Did I make this up? Besides the people whom we have preached this gospel of the water and the Spirit to, is there any news from overseas about anyone that believes and preaches this same gospel that we now believe and preach? No, there has not been anyone like that. If there is none among the theologians, then there isn't any. The ministers are the underlings and the theologians are the chiefs. The ministers learn

and preach what the theologians are teaching them.

Our coworkers overseas must know that the coming of the Lord is imminent and therefore work diligently to distribute even more spiritual food. They must work diligently to distribute our gospel books. And whether the bud sprouts forth or not and whether one will receive salvation or not, I want you to entrust that to the Lord. The end result is up to the Lord and we cannot do anything about that. There are people who actually do not believe in this gospel although they profess to believe. On the other hand, there are many people who do believe but do not have much knowledge of this genuine gospel. Such people are reluctant to profess their testimonies of salvation. There are some other people who believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit, but do not know whether they believe in this gospel or not because of much confusion from so many things that they had heard before.

We are the people who plant the seed and give water, but the One who makes the plant fruitful is the

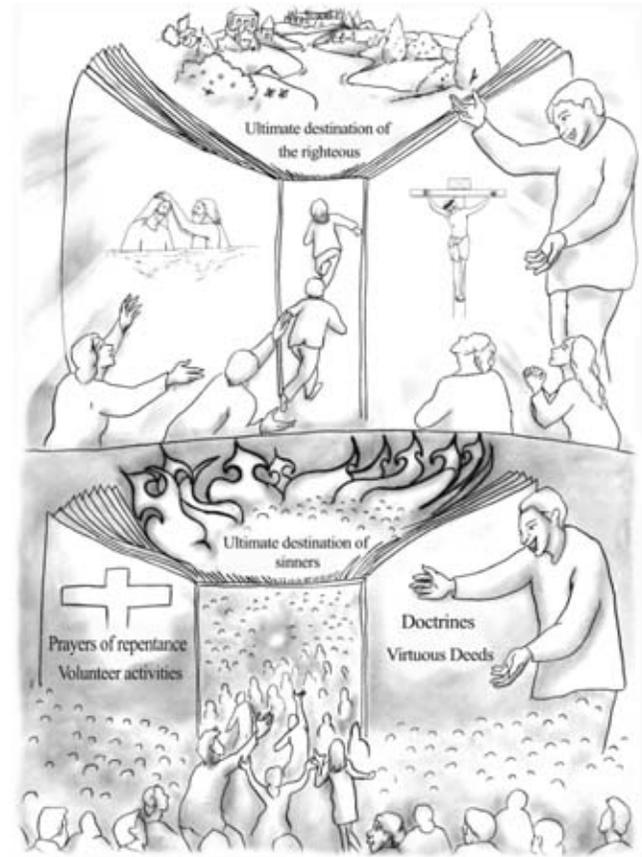
Lord. The Lord makes people receive salvation, makes them grow, and it is the Lord who harvests them into His barn. We are not the ones who harvest. We are preachers. We are the sowers. Sowers have to sow the good seed diligently. The Master will take care of the rest and harvest from it. We only have to distribute spiritual food to the people, preach the gospel, and pray for God's work so that the Lord can harvest as much as He pleases.

Let's work diligently as the servants of God for the preaching of the gospel. ☒



SERMON

2



Enter by the Narrow Gate

< Matthew 7:13-27 >

“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor *can* a bad tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in

heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’ Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall.”

The Narrow Gate Is the Difficult Way and There Are Few Who Find It

In today's Scripture passage, the Lord spoke to all the people of this world, not only to those who believe in Jesus. The main point of today's Scripture passage is that we must enter by the narrow gate. For it is written, *“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it”* (Matthew 7:13-14). The Lord tells us to enter by the narrow gate. He tells us, *“Narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life.”*

The Lord tells us to enter by the narrow gate, but what do Christian believers these days do? Contrary to the Lord's Word that tells them to enter by the narrow gate, they like the wide gate and are entering by this gate instead. The Lord told us to enter by the narrow gate and the prophets just as the

predecessors of faith had entered by this narrow gate according to the Word of God, but those who do not follow the Word of God are moving towards the wide gate without even giving it a second thought.

Among Christian leaders, there are many that are really very ignorant. Most preachers of the Word of God are teaching Christian believers incorrectly without knowing the Truth which is manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the audience listening to their words is also abnormal. When we listen to what they are saying, we find that it is too ridiculous to even sit there and listen to them. But, they just carry on sitting in their chairs and listen very attentively to the words that are not true. Many of them are people of learning and of experience. Of course, the fact that one has some worldly knowledge does not necessarily mean that that person is intelligent. But even such people with common sense sit there and listen to these nonsensical words of false teachers and then agree with them. The Scriptures state that they are such people that enter by the wide

gate. Therefore, those who are preaching the Word of God falsely is entering by the wide gate and their followers hearing their false teachings are also trying to enter by this same wide gate. They are preaching and listening diligently like this because they are of the same cloth. I feel really sad when I look at Christian believers that are going towards the wide gate rapidly.

Among the people preaching the Word of God in this world, there are some that preach the Word of God properly, but others do not preach the Word properly and only preach by using their own wicked thoughts. Once, I watched a pastor from abroad preaching on a certain Christian TV channel. He was leading the worship service with many people gathered in a place as big as a huge indoor stadium. When I looked at this audience, it seemed like they were trying hard in their own way to believe in God faithfully. However, when I heard his sermon, the content of that sermon was leading these believers to a very wide gate. The preacher said that a married

couple must love one another, live peacefully with other people, and that God the Father will consider us to be sinless even though we have sin in our hearts because we believed in Jesus as our Savior. And He said further that the Lord will bless us and fill our needs if we live peacefully among the people and live for the Lord although it is difficult. The content of his sermon was filled with words that lead to the wide gate that the Lord had admonished us not to enter by.

Even in our country, a certain famous preacher once gathered hundreds of thousands of people together and preached about similar things. That preacher gave this illustration:

“A certain virgin who believed in Jesus as the Savior got married to a man who did not have any Christian faith. And that groom was a farmer. Therefore, that woman also worked on the farm. In order to attend regular worship services, the woman did all the work that her mother-in-law and the father-in-law told her to do ahead of time by even working without sleeping and absolutely finished the

work before going to church. In spite of this, the parents-in-law rebuked her a lot because she attended every worship service. She was persecuted like this by her in-laws. While being persecuted like that, the in-laws even hit her on the back of her head with a stone and cracked her skull. As time passed by, she went to the Kingdom of God after leading a life of faith like that. However, her husband, mother-in-law, and father-in-law all came to believe in Jesus because she did not succumb to any persecution whatsoever while living in this world and they saw her faith and were inspired by that.

After such an event, God took her in-laws to Heaven briefly and showed them around in Heaven. They saw her in Heaven and saw that a diamond was stuck on the back of her head. Hence, the mother-in-law asked the Lord, ‘Lord, what is that? Why is that big diamond stuck on my daughter-in-law’s head?’ Then, God said, ‘Didn’t you hit your daughter-in-law on the back of her head with a stone while she was alive because she went to church? I have put a

diamond on the back of your daughter-in-law’s head as a reward for attending every worship service and also preaching the gospel to you even while being persecuted in the world like that.’”

This is the summary of the preacher’s illustration. The point of the preacher’s sermon was that anyone who believes in Jesus and serves the Lord diligently while being persecuted like that receives much reward in the Kingdom of Heaven. A preacher that preaches such absurd sermons is the one that leads believers towards the broad way.

A certain minister once gave a testimony, saying, “There was a time when our church was going through many difficulties and hardships. At that time, the members of the church offered up money as well as their efforts, and because of that, we became one of the largest churches of the world and we are now able to collect money to help the poor.” And he said that all the members of their church that served like that during the time when the church was going through such a difficult time have

now become wealthy. And he said that God blesses such people that serve much like that.

What are all these sermons speaking of? Such sermons are encouraging the believers to enter by the wide gate. However, the Lord told us to enter by the narrow gate, not the wide gate as it is written, *“Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it”* (Matthew 7:13-14). The Lord said the gate that leads to destruction is wide and therefore there are many people who enter it; but the gate that leads to life is narrow and difficult and there are few who find it.

According to the Word of God we have read, it means that “We must enter by the narrow gate in order to receive life.” However, God said that only few find this gate of life, which is the narrow gate. The Lord said that few find the gate of life because the path to it is narrow and difficult, but He said that

people must enter by the narrow gate to receive genuine life. This means that all the members of God’s Church, both the preachers and the congregation, must know and believe what grace the Lord has given us, how the Lord has given us the remission of sins, and how the Lord has blotted out all our sins. That is, if our Lord says that He has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the people listening to the Word must also believe it in their hearts. And the people who have already believed in the Lord like this must also lead the other people into the Word of God. You and I must lead people to this narrow gate.

Like this, both preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the audience listening to this genuine gospel must be thankful to God by faith of believing in the Word of God after hearing it and believing, “The Lord took all our sins upon Himself by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and carried all those sins to the Cross and received judgment for them. Thus, the Lord made us who

believe to enter the Kingdom of God by cleansing all our sins away and receiving judgment for them in our place.” We must be thankful to God like this by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, so many Christians do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, by which the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world. The false leaders are going on the way to destruction and cannot give teachings that enable today’s Christians to resolve the problem of their sins. Rather, those leaders are speaking only about how to receive carnal blessings, and the people listening to them also want to hear about such things only. Such carnal Christians who desire the wide gate like this are not interested in the things like entering by the narrow gate and receiving the remission of sins and are only interested in hearing that someone has been blessed much by serving the Lord much or someone has been cured of a sickness after praying so fervently to God.

These days, many family ministry programs are in vogue. So, preachers like to lecture a lot about

such things like “How can a married couple live harmoniously? How can they live together without disputing?” Such lectures are very popular among today’s Christians. However, no matter how popular such lectures are, they are all the sermons that lead Christians to the wide gate. The Lord told us to work hard to enter by the narrow gate and that anyone who enters by the narrow gate receives life. But the false preachers today constantly show and praise the wide gate and lead many carnal Christians to the wide gate.

Who Are Those That Lead People to the Wide Gate?

As the Lord pointed out in today’s Scripture passage, the false prophets are the ones that lead people to the wide gate. The false prophets put on sheep’s clothing and come before the people with a good appearance, but they are actually stealing from them. They do the work of killing souls and

destroying the life of people. These false prophets are stealing people's time, thoughts, and souls in order to deprive them of their hard earned money. Simply put, these false prophets are wolves. They are the wolves that put on sheep's clothing and take everything from these misguided people.

God said that false prophets are the wolves spiritually, but people do not know this. When false prophets tell them to merely live virtuously and decently, the congregation agrees blindly and follows these false prophets. The Lord told us that there are so many of these false prophets about. These false prophets are the wolves because they minister although they themselves have not yet been born again; and they are thieves who do such things like devouring the lives of the sheep and depriving them of their food.

Those misguided Christians who have been deceived by such false prophets bear bad fruit because they are not the saints of God who have entered by the narrow gate. The Lord compared

people to trees, saying, *“You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit”* (Matthew 7:16-18). It means that those who have not been born again lead people to the wide way and the people that follow the wide path do not bear good fruit. They become the people who cannot receive new life because they do not enter by the narrow gate. Such people are the bad trees that God does not approve of. Therefore, even if such people do good deeds throughout their entire lifetime, the end results are always bad fruit. They come before misguided people and make this and that kind of gesture to make it look like they have done such good works, but the reality is that their end is to be cast into the unquenchable fire because they are merely the non-born again people who follow the wide path towards destruction. God says that He will cut down such a tree and throw it into the fire

(Matthew 7:19). The Lord sends such people to hell.

These so-called ministers today should be leading their congregations towards the narrow path, but the reality is that they are leading them towards the wide path. Such ministers only try to be approved by their own congregations while they lead people continually towards the wide path by only boasting of their own righteousness. They sing hymns very earnestly and try hard to be recognized as good ministers who follow the Lord faithfully. They try to look very honest and faithful like an angel before their congregations and they try to make them seek the same things they seek. We therefore call such people ‘angels of light’ (2 Corinthians 11:14).

However, all they do and say are lies. Can a person who has not been born again do genuine good? How can a person who has not been born again lead others to the upright path? It is so ridiculous when I look at such pastors. It only makes me frustrated whenever I watch such ministers preach on TV and listen to them while they lead the

audience to the wide path. Such false preachers seem to think that they are really great.

Some of them are really ridiculous. They come forth and preach a sermon saying something like: “It was when I was ministering in a big church in Seoul after graduating from theological seminary. One of my friends was also a pastor and he had cancer. While that friend was dying, he left his will to have me lead the funeral service because he was really sure that I was the real servant of God. Therefore, I had to administer my friend’s funeral service. It was a very solemn moment that awakened me to the vanity of life. And from then on, my ministry was so successful that I now am ministering in a church with almost one hundred thousand church members.”

Wasn’t that preacher just bragging about himself with that stupid story? Wouldn’t someone preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to others if the preacher knew this genuine gospel? What matters regardless how much success one has in his or her ministry if they still have sins in their hearts

because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It does not matter. For example, even if a non-born again pastor built a huge church building and preached to 500,000 church members, or even 1 million people, what would all that matter if he was ultimately heading for hell? The Lord said that He will cut down such a tree and burn it in the fire. Hence, he is ultimately destined for hell. Then, what is the use of his great success in his ministry in this world? No matter how much success he has in his church-ministry and gave an inheritance of his huge church building to his child or to any church member, is that true success? Today's Christianity is full of such stories regarding carnal successes.

We are really blessed when we have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before the presence of God, that is, when we have received the God-given grace and have been approved of our faith before the presence of God by receiving the remission of all our sins and iniquities. We evaluate someone's life to be

successful only when they have received such grace of salvation before the presence of God, lives by faith, goes to the eternal Kingdom of God when the Lord calls, and enjoys eternal life there. Otherwise, they have failed completely if they end up in hell. So, David also declared, saying,

*“Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.*

*Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not
impute iniquity,*

And in whose spirit there is no deceit” (Psalm 32:1-2).

However, pastors today who are going on the Broadway think that they have achieved success although they are walking on the way to hell. Then, what is the plight of the believers that are following such pastors? What use is it for Christian sinners if so many of them gather and worship like that? What does it all matter if one still has sins in his or her heart?

When God told Abraham to offer up his son to Him as a burnt sacrifice, Abraham obeyed that Word

and prepared to offer up his son. At that time, God had prepared a goat as a sacrificial offering, and Abraham called the name of the place, “*Jehovah jireh*,” which means “The-LORD-Will-Provide” (Genesis 22:14). Abraham then offered up a goat as a sacrifice in place of his son Isaac. To walk on the difficult path and enter the narrow gate is to obey God’s Word as it is given just as Abraham obeyed the Word no matter how unacceptable it was to him.

The Lord told us to be faithful to enter by the narrow gate because we will surely perish if we go on the Broadway. Anyone who is a Christian must have read this Word at least once. Most pastors and lay people probably have heard this Word many times. The gospel Books of the New Testament like the Gospel of Matthew are the Scripture Words that every preacher generally preaches about for thousands of times during his entire life of ministry. But few find the narrow way that leads to life because it is a difficult path. Can there be any Christian who does not know such Scripture passages

as follows?: “*Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you*” (Matthew 7:7) or “*Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it*” (Matthew 7:13-14). All Christians have heard and read these Scripture Words at least once. Then, Shouldn’t Christians take time to think whether or not they are going on the Broadway? If a person still has sins in his or her heart even while believing in Jesus, then that person is ultimately going by the Broadway.

I feel so frustrated when I look at them. The success of the present is not the genuine success, and only the one that laughs in the end is a truly successful person. A person must receive the remission of sins if he wants to laugh in his last days. A person must at least receive the remission of sins and know the will of God and live according to the

will of God in order to laugh in the end. In order for you to laugh in your last days, you have no other way but to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, most ministers are not like that. They ask us how we can know whether a person has been born again or not. Therefore, they say that every Christian must only live virtuously since he or she cannot know whether or not they are born again. They think that they must live virtuously because they have sins and this is the only way they can resolve their problem of sin. In other words, Christians today say that they must live virtuously in this world in order for them to not go to hell because they do not have conviction in whether they will go to Heaven or hell.

The so-called great ministers among many ministers of the world today teach like this to the members of their churches. Because they do not know whether they are going to Heaven or hell, they claim and preach the Christian doctrine of

predestination, saying, “How do we know who has been chosen or not before the presence of God? The Lord said that a tree is known by its fruit. So, we can discern the chosen from the lost just by their works. If you believe in Jesus and attend every church worship service, then, you have been chosen, and those who do not have not been chosen.” But if a certain believer asks, “Then, I must be going to Heaven because I have been chosen since I believe in Jesus and attend church now. Is this true?” Then the minister answers, “No one knows whether someone is going to Heaven or hell. God only knows this.” And then if another believer asks, “Then, if I have believed in Jesus with the understanding that I would go to Heaven just by believing in Jesus, but I end up going to hell later, there is no way to go back and change that tragedy, right?” the minister then answers, “Yes, we have no other choice over God’s judgment. There is no way to go back and change that.” Generally, these famous pastors or these so-called very humble theologians confirm this notion.

This is the very evidence that they are indeed false prophets. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this present era are all false prophets, the heretics, the hirelings, and the Christian sinners who are destined for hell.

However, what makes me feel so sad is that there are so many Christian sinners who are going towards the broad way like this. We can look around us and see there are so many such Christians. There are many ministers that appear on television programs today and among those ministers, there is a certain minister that is as funny as the best standup comedian on the circuit. I am so embarrassed whenever he appears on any TV program. He speaks with the Bible opened, but he cannot speak clearly about even one verse of the Scripture, about what it is saying. He just fits the Word ridiculously into whatever he wants to say, but the people gathered there listen to it and like it so much. And you can see that most people in the audience are middle aged women. Those middle aged woman are just

enamored with him. He is so popular to them.

We must know how so many people are going by the broad way. Today, so many people are going into their destruction like this. Those who are deceiving the people and the deceived are all going into destruction. This is why the Lord warned us of these false prophets.

Who Are the People Who Do the Will of God the Father in Heaven?

Let's read the Word from the Gospel of Matthew chapter 7 verses 21-23: *“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice*

lawlessness!’”

The Lord definitely said it just like this. Therefore, those who are going by the broad way are on this path of destruction and they are as a consequence going headlong into the everlasting fire. There are so many Christians who are now on the broad way like this. The Lord was telling us how such people are leading the life of faith.

First, He said, *“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven”* (Matthew 7:21). Those who say to Jesus, “Lord, Lord” are the people who believe in Jesus. However, the Lord is saying that not everyone who believes in Jesus will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only those who believe according to God’s will, will enter Heaven.

The will of God the Father was to send His Son to this world and make His Son receive the baptism from John the Baptist and blot out all our sins and save us by dying on the Cross. And the Lord Jesus

has accomplished all these works faithfully in obedience to His Father. Therefore, whoever receives the remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. And such people who believe in this genuine gospel are the ones going by the narrow path. But, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit but instead go by the broad way will say to the Lord, *“Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?”* (Matthew 7:22). Those who are going by the broad way are the ones who are pretending to be prophets.

Then, who are these so called prophets of God? Are they not those who claim to know and teach the Word of God? They have taught the name of the Lord to their followers. They teach that whoever believes only in Jesus’ blood of the Cross will receive the remission of sins and that you can go to Heaven even though you still have sins in your hearts if you believe in Jesus. These false prophets teach

false information to so many people. Of course, they also teach people that Jesus is God. And they teach that Jesus has become our Savior by being condemned for all our sins and by suffering all the pain on the Cross. And they also teach people that whoever believes in Jesus as the Savior will receive the remission of sins. In short, they teach people that whoever believes in Jesus' blood of the Cross can receive the cleansing from all sins, just like the robber who was crucified next to Jesus.

Let's read how these wicked prophets who have taught like this will defend themselves when they meet the Lord. They will protest, saying, "*Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?*" Even false prophets cast out demons. However, what good is it even if they cast out demons? These demons return back inside the hearts of the former demon-possessed again if sins are still in their hearts, and these demons then also take authority over them. Demons will be cast out

completely from the heart of the demon-possessed person only when that person has truly received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must therefore give up our own fleshly thinking and believe in the Word of God spiritually. The way to cast out demons is simple. Demons depart from a demon-possessed person, even if the person does not do anything special to cast out the demons; when that person comes to know, believes, and is thankful for the fact that the Lord took all the sins of this world upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and carried those sins to the Cross and was crucified to death on the Cross for the judgment for those sins. Demons cannot dwell in a person's body if that person acknowledges his or her wrongs before the presence of God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then the demons depart from that person's body immediately and permanently.

One cannot cast out demons without such correct faith. Without correct faith, it is useless no

matter how great pastors lay hands on the demon possessed. Demons are just toying with them. Who are the preachers of the Devil? They are the shamans, the false prophets, and the Christian exorcists. These false prophets have gone on the broad way like this, say to the Lord such things like, *“Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?”* However, the Lord rebuked them, saying, *“I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!”*

Those who minister in churches, prophesy in God’s name, cast out demons although they themselves have not received the remission of sins are all false prophets. They tell people that they can become rich by believing in Jesus, that they can be cured of sicknesses by believing in Jesus, that married couples can be more harmonious by believing in Jesus, and that they can become happy when they just believe in Jesus. In short, these false prophets lead their followers to seek after only the

happiness of the flesh. Such false prophets lead you towards the broad way. Such misguided believers are prone to feel convinced of the words of these false prophets and believe in them, and as a result, they eventually end up on the path of destruction and go to hell; and sadly there are so many people like this in this world.

But what is worse is that there isn’t anyone who tells this truth to these misguided Christians who are going on the path of destruction in this era. If you told such misguided Christians, “You are going towards the path of destruction,” you would be persecuted and hated by them. People consider it a great disrespect even if we just point out their spiritual blindness. However, when we see a spiritually blind person, we must first tell him of his spiritual blindness according to the Word of God and cure him of his blindness by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Fleshly speaking, it would be wrong if we treat a violent mad man as a normal person. Like this, it is wrong in itself if we cannot call a false

prophet, a false prophet. Those who are able to point this out and those who cannot accept them doing this for them are indeed foolish.

What did the Lord say about these two kinds of people? He said, *“Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand: and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall”* (Matthew 7:24-27).

The Lord said that a person that hears the Word of God and does not practice it is like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. The Lord said that, among those who believe in Jesus, all those who hear the Word of the Lord and do not practice it are false prophets, the practicers of lawlessness, and the

cursed that shall be cast out from the Lords presence on the judgment day and will go to hell. Anyone of us who hears the Word of God and does not practice it shall face such a dreadful end.

Then, What Kind of Person Does Not Practice the Word of God?

Anyone who has not received the remission of sins in their hearts because of not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot practice the Word of the Lord even if they want to. A person who has sins in his or her heart cannot live according to the will of the Lord no matter how desperately that person wants to do so. Such a person cannot save their neighbors from their sins even if he wants to; and such a person cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit no matter how eagerly he wants to. Such a person cannot preach the true gospel to another person even if he wants to because he or she

does not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Even if such a person loved another person and wanted to give new life to that person, that person cannot do this because he himself does not know this Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Why is it like this? It's because Christian sinners do not have the Holy Spirit in their hearts. It's because they have not yet become the people of God. A sinner absolutely cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that blots out the sins of others. So, they are prone to devote themselves to seemingly wonderful volunteer activities such as running orphanages or free clinics. It might look like that they are doing righteous works, but they are not approved by God because they are really boasting of their own human righteousness. It is because their faith is speaking of the righteousness of their flesh instead of believing in the righteousness of God.

The Lord said, "*You shall love your neighbor as yourself*" (*Matthew 19:19*), but can they follow this

command? No, they cannot. They cannot reach that point of fully obeying this command. They absolutely cannot do this. Consequently, such a person has built the house of his faith on sand. Therefore, that house collapses when the rain descends, the floods come, and the winds blow and strike that house. When there is a flood and a huge stream of water flowing down, the house they built on the sand will be swept away completely along with the sand and thus their house tumbles down completely. However, the house built on the solid rock stands firm when the rain descends, the floods come, and the winds blow and beat on that house because water cannot destroy the rock.

What Kind of Person Can Hear the Word of God and Practice It Just as It Is?

There are some people who are walking the narrow path. They are the people who have entered

the way of life. Only such people can do truly virtuous deeds and truly love others. Regardless of how great a minister is, how famous one is as a leader of a social movement or a social-minded service, and how much one loves his or her neighbors and friends and tries to help them, that person is nothing if the person cannot preach to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit which makes them receive the cleansing of all their sins in their hearts as white as snow. If a pastor does not know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then that pastor cannot do anything good. Consequently, such a pastor will go to hell as the Lord said, *“The rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall.”* A house of such false faith collapses.

No matter how faithfully a person believes only in the blood of Jesus Christ and tries to lead a life of faith, no matter how wondrous works they do like casting out of demons and offering up much money, no matter how they give themselves up to God and

lead a life as His worker, no matter how great a social status one has achieved, and regardless of whether one is an elder, deacon, or a pastor in a church or whether a person is a superintendent or a director of a denomination, or a renown pastor throughout the entire world, such a person cannot listen to the Word of the Lord and practice it accordingly if he or she still has sins in their hearts because they have not believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, such a person is like the one who built his house on the sand. The one that does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a person that has entered by the wide gate instead of the narrow gate, and they are people who lead others to the wide gate. The Lord said the house of the faith of such a person shall fall.

Now, the Lord said that He will judge everyone for their sins when He comes. The Lords said, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment”* (Hebrews 9:27), and the Lord really will judge them based on whether they have sin or

not. In other words, the Lord will judge you based on whether or not you have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the Lord will judge you based on whether you have obeyed and lived according to the will of God after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Anyone who leaves God's Church and lives only for himself although he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be condemned by God. And a person who does not tell others about the gospel of the water and the Spirit although they know and understand this genuine gospel also shall receive judgment. Also, that person will be condemned if they explain the gospel Truth only in general terms and avoids its specifics because of the fear of being persecuted by telling the Truth and therefore insists that one can receive the remission of sins by believing only the blood of the Cross. This is not something I have made up on my own. Rather, it is the Word our Lord has spoken. The Lord said that the crumbling house built on sand refers to the broad

way and the person whose house is built on the rock is the one going by the narrow path.

The overall theme of today's Scripture passage is that a house built on the rock does not crumble, and, the Lord is that rock. The rock can withstand even when rain and wind beat on it because the rock is solid. That is, the Lord compared the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to the rock to illustrate how firm this gospel is. When the Apostle Peter professed his faith in the Lord, saying, "*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God*" (Matthew 16:16), the Lord declared, "*You are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it*" (Matthew 16:18). And Peter later said, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God)*" (1 Peter 3:21). Therefore, Peter is someone who understood exactly who Jesus Christ is. This is the reason why Jesus said to Peter, "*On this rock I will build My church*" (Matthew 16:18).

Peter knew clearly that Jesus is the Savior who saved us by taking upon Himself all the sins of us humanity by being baptized, carrying the sins of the world to the Cross, being crucified on it, and rising again from death. Therefore, Jesus said to Peter, “*On this rock I will build My church.*” Peter’s original name was Simon, but after his confession of faith, the Lord called him *Peter*, which means the “rock.” The Lord was very pleased with his solid faith.

What Makes You Have Solid Faith?

It is true faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What really is the Truth that blots out all our sins? It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which the Lord came to this world and blotted out all our sins. It is the truth that all our sins were passed onto the Lord once and for all when the Lord was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River. All the sins of our hearts have been cleansed

away because all our sins were transferred to Jesus at that time; and He carried those sins of the world to the Cross and received all the judgment for our sins in our place by being crucified on the Cross, all because Jesus had taken over our sins. The Lord has saved us from the sins of the world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must build the house of our faith on the rock. We must have the kind of faith that enables us to enter by the narrow gate. Our faith must be something that leads us to enter by the gate of life. This is possible for all the people throughout the world if they just decide to enter by the narrow gate and receive new life. How is this possible? We have distributed to them many books and e-books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have published many sermon books and e-books in so many languages of the world. So, whoever reads just one of our books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit they can definitely receive the remission of their sins. It is possible enough for

anyone to enter by the narrow gate if they have built sufficient faith that can build their house of faith on the rock through our books.

This is the electronic age of the Internet. Therefore, whoever wants to find this gospel of the water and the Spirit can do it easily. You also can get into our website by searching keywords such as, “the gospel of the water and the Spirit,” “remission of sins,” “Holy Spirit,” and “salvation” in the web search engines. Therefore, the Lord said that if we will meet the Lord and He will answer us if we knock and seek Him. It means that anyone can be saved from all their sins completely. In other words, if you just peruse one of our books carefully, you can discern what the gate of life is and what the true gospel of the water and the Spirit is and then believe in it; you can surely be saved and build the house of salvation on the rock if you just make up your mind to know the Truth and have a deep desire to build your house of faith on the rock.

The Way of Life Is Difficult

The gate of life that is opened to you is narrow and difficult. Therefore, those who are going on that path face many hardships. However, this is the way of life. You can go on this path sufficiently by faith. The broad way may look fine. But the narrow way is more wonderful and we can be more thankful to God for this way. The way to life is indeed narrow. Not everyone can enter the narrow gate, but only those who really want to walk on the narrow way can enter the narrow gate eventually. The narrow way is such a path that one must line up in single file to go in because it is so narrow. Even through it is such a narrow way, many people can go through it if they would just line up and enter through it over 50 years, 100 years, or thousand of years.

However, most people do not walk on the narrow way. Why are they prone to walk on the broad way which is the path of destruction? They are going on that path because they want the broad way.

It's not that they do not know what this Word is saying. It is not that the clergymen or believers do not know that this Word is clearly speaking to them.

Of course, we often could not fully understand some parts of the Scriptures before we were born again. Therefore, while reading the Word, there were times before when I could not continue reading it. I read the Scriptures a lot even before I was born again, but there were times when I could not read it anymore. It was like this because I was a false prophet and a false exorcist who was going on the broad way at that time. It was because I had felt guilty in my conscience since I was leading so many people to the broad way although I was not even truly born again then.

The Lord tells us constantly and tenderly. Jesus Christ is not the Lord who does not tell us the way of life or destroys and judges us. Therefore, the Lord appoints many of His workers like us to lead people to this narrow gate, the gate of life, according to the Lord's will. It's because God has opened up this way

for them as well. Like this, God has granted His workers and His Church in this world. Therefore, there are saints that enter by the narrow gate by hearing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the other hand, there are many false leaders and workers who lead people to the wide gate in this world because Satan is also working in this world.

On which path are you now standing on? Towards which gate are you heading to now? Are you trying hard now to enter by the narrow gate and walking on the difficult path? Or, are you going by the path of destruction, towards the wide gate merrily hand in hand with other people?

We must discern what kind of faith we have and be able to see this correctly in the Word of God. The Lord said, "*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God*" (John 3:5). All of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are going on the narrow path, but all the other people are going on the broad way because they do not believe in this

genuine gospel. However, which path we choose definitely depends on us. Which way we choose before the presence of God and His Word depends solely on us. You must choose the proper path. One decision can either set your soul on the way to Heaven or to hell. I want you to choose the correct way.

Christians throughout the entire world now are going by the broad way. However, there are so many people throughout the entire world who are going by the very narrow way like us here. There really are so many of our coworkers throughout the entire world, domestic and abroad. Among them are Pastor Jim Montgomerie of the Netherlands, Brother Phil Grahn of New Zealand, Pastor Francisco Salcido of Mexico, Pastor Francisco V. Escobar of Peru, Brother Julian Chaderton of the West Indies, Pastor Peter Lee of Vietnam, Pastor Stephen Benjamin of Pakistan, and Brother Roshan Rai of Bhutan. These foreign coworkers have been officially appointed as Evangelists of The New Life Mission.

There are also some other devoted foreign

coworkers such as Sister Christine Troy of France, Pastor José Galvão and Silvano Ribeiro de Paula of Brazil, Brother Zheng of China, Brother Eric Aboadwe and Henry Asabre of Ghana, Brother Kassahun Ayele of Ethiopia, Pastor Lucy Prada and Jorge Denegri of Peru, Pastor Luis Troncoso Rodriguez of Chile, and Pastor Emmamuel Tandoc of Philippines, etc. We cannot list all our faithful coworkers here on account of space. But God knows all their devotion to His work. And many of our coworkers and saints abroad are sending us their testimonies of salvation throughout the entire world.

Of course, some of them are walking well on the way of faith after receiving salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but others are not. The latter are people who give up the way of God's righteousness after receiving salvation from their sins, and therefore they are going by the way of destruction. Those who are going by the narrow way after being saved from sins are the very people that are walking on the way of life. They really are going

on the narrow way, the way of life.

Is this absolutely clear or not? Are you and I going by the narrow path now? Or, are we walking on the broad way. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are truly united with God's Church and are clearly the blessed that are going on the narrow path. We are truly fortunate.

Our lives are worthwhile even though we are walking on the narrow way after receiving the remission of our sins. This narrow way is even broad to us when we walk by faith on it by believing in the righteousness of God. There are so many things we have to do and also so many things to prepare in order to do the righteous works within God's Church.

Dear fellow believers, I really want you to become a wise person, rather than a foolish person. The Lord said this to us in today's Scripture passage. The thing I also really want is that many people throughout the entire world should enter by the narrow gate. This way is narrow and difficult, but it is not so narrow and difficult that people cannot walk by it. In some ways, it is better

to walk and live by this narrow way.

I would have died both physically and spiritually if I had not encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if I had not understood the secret of the Scriptures when I was reading it. I was going to be a pastor soon when I finished studying theology at a graduate school of a seminary, and I would have had to preach everyday to people to receive the remission of their sins although I still had sins intact in my heart. The broad way is not always comfortable and wonderful. However, so many people are going by the broad way.

We have a desire to minister in a nice place, be treated respectably, and be comfortable because we humans have flesh. Human flesh is obviously secular like this. No human being can escape from this. However, it is wrong to yearn for such things and go on the broad way. Can such pastors who have followed after the desires of the flesh with their sins still intact in their hearts and minister falsely like that have a clear conscience? Their hearts are always

filled with anguish. How could an honest pastor minister in that delirious state? It would be better to give that up and make a living honestly by selling fruit and vegetables or cleaning the street. This would be better than swindling other people. These wicked pastors are the ones who cannot even teach their church members the gospel of the water and the Spirit and just teach them to believe only in the blood of the Cross. I was also like that before I was born again. I also taught the members of my church to believe only in the blood of the Cross. But I had sins in my heart although I was saying such things. However, the Lord taught me the gospel of the water and the Spirit personally by God's Word.

The following instance happened shortly after I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the first time. One day, I happened to meet a certain minister whom I knew well personally on a bus. I greeted him and sat down next to him. Then, he said to me, "I was leading a worship service somewhere last week and three thousand people gathered there.

While I was preaching, I invited all the sick to come up to the podium and I laid my hands on every painful part in their bodies and prayed for them one by one. I said, 'Satan, be gone in the name of Jesus Christ,' and said, 'Be cured of this sickness!' I finished my prayers, saying, 'I pray in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.' Then, I told every sick person to get up and every one of them got up instantly. Thus, the ministry was a great success." He was actually bragging about his own righteousness.

I Was Disgusted Spiritually When I Heard Such a False Prophet's Words

I was going to quit this false ministry anyway and when I heard this minister tell me this. I had decided in my heart to quit as fast as I could, and I consequently quit that life of falsehood without any regrets. And I decided to do the work of preaching this true and pure gospel of the water and the Spirit. I

prayed to God, “God, I want to preach this wonderful gospel. However, I do not even have any money. I do not have anything.” If I had swindled people out of their hard earned money while I was working at the prayer center, which my foster mother was running, I would have some money. However, I did not have any money because I had never received any money for laying hands on the desperate believers. In my own way, I had believed that it is honest to not receive money like that. Therefore, I had not received money at all while I was ministering there.

Although I do not have anything, I am truly happy to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and live out my faith in this Truth. And I am preaching this gospel of the water and the Spirit devotedly now because I feel responsible for the fact that so many people in this world are going by the broad way. It would be a different matter if one or two people were going on the broad way, but among today’s Christians, about 99.999% are all walking on the broad way. If the reality is like this, then, should

the theologians not shout out the gospel of the water and the Spirit? They should shout out this gospel with all their might. But they don’t.

So, because they refuse to do this, we are shouting out the gospel of the water and the Spirit by literature ministry like this. I plainly wrote my sermon style on the preface of my first sermon book, saying, “I want to inform you beforehand that this book is repetitive. I am repeating the main points of my sermons because these are extremely important. Therefore, while reading the book, please tolerate the fact that there are some points that are repetitive.” Thus, I feel justified to write repetitively and continually about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God has made us walk by the narrow way and the way of life and made us serve this gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I am truly thankful to God for all these things. Now, you must also go by the narrow path by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we must thus please God’s heart by walking by this narrow way. ☒

SERMON

3



CONTENTS



Illuminate the Children of Deception with The Gospel of Light

< Isaiah 1:21-31 >

**“How the faithful city has become a harlot!
It was full of justice;
Righteousness lodged in it,
But now murderers.
Your silver has become dross,
Your wine mixed with water.
Your princes *are* rebellious,
And companions of thieves;
Everyone loves bribes,
And follows after rewards.
They do not defend the fatherless,
Nor does the cause of the widow come before them.
Therefore the Lord says,
The LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel,**

**‘Ah, I will rid Myself of My adversaries,
And take vengeance on My enemies.
I will turn My hand against you,
And thoroughly purge away your dross,
And take away all your alloy.
I will restore your judges as at the first,
And your counselors as at the beginning.
Afterward you shall be called the city of
righteousness, the faithful city.’
Zion shall be redeemed with justice,
And her penitents with righteousness.
The destruction of transgressors and of
sinners *shall be* together,
And those who forsake the LORD shall be
consumed.
For they shall be ashamed of the terebinth
trees
Which you have desired;
And you shall be embarrassed because of the
gardens
Which you have chosen.**

**For you shall be as a terebinth whose leaf fades,
And as a garden that has no water.
The strong shall be as tinder,
And the work of it as a spark;
Both will burn together,
And no one shall quench them.”**

It's raining outside. This rain is a sign of spring. I would like to have worship service outside sometime. Flowers are blooming in the southern cities, but the flowers in our city are blooming late because of the cold weather. Next Sunday may be the perfect time to have an outdoor worship service.

We just read from Isaiah 1:21 through to 1:31. These days I often preach from the book of Isaiah. I feel like watching a movie whenever I read the book of Isaiah. Does every movie not have a plot? To me, the work of God unfolded in the nation of Israel seems like a perfect story in a movie.

The Israelites served golden calves they had

made. Moreover, they even burned incense and bowed down to these idols that they had carved out from wood. God saw their idolatry and told them that He would take vengeance for their idolatrous acts. “I am not going to sit still after seeing you betray Me. I will take revenge on you. I will avenge Myself for your betrayal to make Myself feel better,” said God.

Like this, Israel was destroyed because of the golden calves King Jeroboam had made. Although gentiles were left alone even as they worshipped idols, God's people were punished for their idolatry. The only reason God destroyed the Israelites who had worshipped idols was because God's love was far greater than death. It is written in the Song of Solomon,

*“For love is as strong as death,
Jealousy as cruel as the grave;
Its flames are flames of fire,
A most vehement in flame” (Song of Solomon 8:6).*

The Lord so loved the Israelites that He decided to take vengeance on them for serving idols that

could never make them happy. This is why He decided to purge away the dross in their hearts.

People come back to God during their adversary. We turn to God, who is truly trustworthy and dependable, especially in our afflictions. The Israelites always turned to God whenever they faced severe hardships, and God never failed to help them. Nonetheless, He left the Israelites to be salves of their enemies, to be robbed of their families and all their harvested crops not to mention everything they owned. God did so to restore this people spiritually.

Let's read Isaiah 1:25-27 with one voice:

"I will turn My hand against you,

And thoroughly purge away your dross,

And take away all your alloy.

I will restore your judges as at the first,

And your counselors as at the beginning.

Afterward you shall be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city.

Zion shall be redeemed with justice

And her penitents with righteousness."

'Zion' here refers to the place where God's temple was built. In order for the Israelites to have proper faith, they had to first have their sins redeemed by the righteousness of God. Simply put, they had to turn away from all wrongful paths and put their faith in God again. They had to choose the priests only from the house of Aaron; they had to choose the temple servants among the descendents of Levi; they also had to serve Jehovah God as the only true God.

The Israelites had to listen to God's Law; they had to receive God's blessing of the remission of sins by offering sacrifices according to the sacrificial system God had set for them. In other words, they could receive blessings only when they accepted the blessing of the remission of sins, which God promised to give according to the just law He had set by the sacrificial system. If they had not believed in God according to the just law He had set by the sacrificial system then they could not have turned away from their idolatry of serving these golden calves and they

would still have been under the curse of God.

Because of this, God said that those who are willing to turn to Him and want to be blessed “shall be redeemed with righteousness.” Whoever returns to God will be redeemed by the righteousness of God. The relationship with God will then be restored by the faith in the blessing that God will purge their sins and be their God. There will be no more pillage for the enemies, but only God’s protection and blessings will remain for those who come back to God.

Therefore, there is a warning from God in the book of Isaiah that if the Israelites did not come back to God, that He would judge them and fulfill His will. God made it clear that He would surely fulfill only His will. God said that He would restore the sacrificial system and let only the descendants of Levi carry out their priestly duties. He also said that they would be blessed only when they served God acknowledging Him as the Creator of the whole universe. Otherwise, no one would be blessed. This is the same message for us today.

Today’s Christians also want to receive blessings when they believe in Jesus. Many people wish to be blessed by God. They really do so. However, the problem is that they do not receive God’s blessings while they live a life of faith wishing for blessings. They go without God’s protection in the midst of their dangerous moments; they actually live without God’s help in their needs or sufferings. Why is it like this? It is because they have replaced God with ‘golden calves.’ It is also because they have arbitrarily changed the just and merciful law of sacrificial system just as they wish.

Let’s Take a Look at What Is Wrong in Today’s Christianity

The people of Israel broke the Law that God had established. Several sins had led the Israelites to destruction, and one of them was changing the sacrificial law in which God had appointed Aaron

and his descendants as priests and made them serve the duties of offering sacrifices in the Tabernacle. God designated only the Levites to serve in the Tabernacle, but the Israelites ignored this law of the sacrificial system. King Jeroboam appointed anyone but the designated descendants of Levi to serve as priests. He let non-Levites offer sacrifices in the Tabernacle.

In like manner, today's church leaders appoint anyone as ministry workers regardless of whether or not they have been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They believe that anyone with the title of pastor from any so-called orthodox denomination can preach the Word of God. They put someone who is not spiritually ordained by God in the position as priest; like this, they are following the sinful steps of Jeroboam. The problem is that today's Christians believe that graduating from a theological seminary automatically qualifies someone to be a pastor. How can they become the priests of God when He has never anointed them as priests? This

seems very absurd. Even though they harbor sins and do not have the knowledge of or faith in the righteousness of God, they believe they are serving the holy God.

Today's Christian communities are committing the same sin Jeroboam committed. In order for them to return to God, they need to restore the just law of God. They need to offer the sacrifice of righteousness according to the implication of the sacrificial system by restoring the just law of salvation, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is, Christians must know and believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. They should understand and put their faith in the fact that Jesus has saved all humans by taking away all their sins through His baptism which He received from John the Baptist, by dying on the Cross, and by rising again from the dead. This is akin to the truth in the Old Testament that the sins of the Israelites were remitted by the laying on of their hands on sacrificial animals and drawing their blood. That is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Son of God has

fulfilled to save the human race from its sins, and therefore we should know and believe in this genuine gospel. It makes no sense at all to believe in Jesus as your Savior without knowing this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Although King Jeroboam broke all the sacrificial system rules and regulations in appointing undesignated priests and offering sacrifices, we should rather be straightening up the law of salvation of God. First of all, professors in theological seminaries should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to begin with. Then they need to teach this gospel, namely, the Truth of the water and the Spirit to their seminary students, and these students will do the same to all their congregations later on. Because they are not doing this, Christianity is going downhill. That is another cause for today's rapid increase in anti-Christian sentiments. Today's Christianity has lost its influence over the world because its ministers are acting as 'good Shepherds' without having their sins remitted. In the last

congressional election in Korea, the newly established Christian party tried very hard to win some seats in the National Assembly, but to no avail not one candidate was elected. Why do you think Korean people did not vote for Christian politicians? They all know well that Christians are not trustworthy.

Today's Christianity has to return back to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. Whoever is willing to accept Jesus Christ as the Savior must return to God by believing in Him according to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can they return to God and receive the blessings from the God of truth. Otherwise, they will perish in both body and in spirit. Hence, there shouldn't be any servants of God who preach any other gospels than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are all wrong about their faith since they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They do not have the power to teach their congregations to live for the righteousness of God.

Even those who believe Jesus as their Savior still need to understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They completely misunderstand the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It seems that no one can become a professor at a seminary or a pastor or an evangelist unless they have no idea about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is a saying in Korea, “If marine is for anyone, I won’t be a marine.” This saying actually makes the Korean marines proud. In a similar vein, if anyone can be a true believer, a true professor, a true pastor or a true preacher, we don’t want to be Christians. Today’s Christianity has become useless just like any other religions of this world. If we view today’s Christianity in the light of God’s Word, it is not the genuine Christianity anymore. Today’s Christians are not the true followers of Christ. They are not true Christians although they admit to each other that they are genuine Christians. True Christians believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Do you claim to have sins in your heart even though you are a pastor or a seminary professor, or a doctor in divinity? Do you believe that there is no one who does not have any sin? Do you say everyone has sins? If so, then you are not a true Christian.

Jesus has saved us once and for all by taking all our sins onto His own body through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, died on the Cross for our sins and was resurrected from the dead again. This is why we can put our faith in the righteousness of Jesus and follow Him. It is possible for us to know and believe in and follow Jesus only when we have the righteousness of Jesus in our hearts. Therefore, it is a must to accept the righteousness of God into your heart! Can you become a true Christian without accepting the righteousness of God? No way! This is not only for the Israelites in the Old and New Testament, but also for today’s Christians. Then what should we do? We must preach to people the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Most Christians are prone to think that their

denominations are orthodox because they have lots of believers in their denominations, but that is absolutely absurd. Those who have not been born again of the water and the Spirit are fake Christians. They are all pseudo Christians. Then what can we do for them? Won't they need us to teach them about the righteousness of God so that they could understand it properly?

Who has ever preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit since the Religious Reformation? It is the Bible itself that has been preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then who handed this gospel of the water and the Spirit down to us in print form? They were the righteous people who had been born again by the water and the Spirit previously.

Now we are preaching this exact gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. We also share this genuine gospel through literature ministry. Those who preach the blood on the Cross alone think of themselves as orthodox believers because there has not been anyone but us who preach the gospel of the

water and the Spirit in its purest form. It is a pity that today's Christians only believe in the blood on the Cross alone for their salvation, not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, their sins won't go away just no matter how fervently they have believed in the blood on the Cross alone. They should, therefore, know and believe that Jesus was crucified because He had been baptized by John the Baptist.

There is a Korean idiom that goes, "Just as a serpent is crawling over a fence." It refers to a situation when someone deals with something equivocally and unclearly. Just like this idiom, many Christians, not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, ambiguously assume that they were born again. Therefore, we need to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to such nominal Christians. If we don't preach, how can they know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We should, therefore, preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to today's nominal Christians and tell them they have been

deceived by serving the golden calves. We need to teach them that today's Christians are serving the golden calves by placing their faith on false doctrines. We need to tell them that this idolatrous faith in the golden calves was handed down to them, and they have, without knowing it, fallen into destruction because of this idolatry. Who can tell them this truth? You and I, we who have the gospel of the water and the Spirit can.

The whole Christian community in this world is now serving a half-gospel and the golden calves. What would be more exciting than hearing their profession of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and their confession about how they were wrong in their faith and in the golden calves? If there are many people who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can take a break more often while preaching this gospel. The fact is that if we don't preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit, there won't be anybody to replace us. We seem to be the only people who are doing this precious work today. Fortunately, we are not alone now. Our co-workers in our

country and abroad have been preaching this gospel diligently as well. We still need to pool our strengths to keep on sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God might have felt so frustrated when He saw the Israelites serving these golden calves. Even we feel that way when we look at today's Christians serving golden calves. Those who serve golden calves are actually cursing their congregations by binding them with the Law of God. Their congregation, who are deprived of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are suppressed in their hearts and bodies. They have neither received the remission of their sins nor do they know about the righteousness of God. Put differently, they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit by which God saved us humans from all our sins. This describes the state of the hearts in every Christian today. This is why we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. But if we don't preach the gospel, can we be regarded as true and faithful saints who are leading a proper life of faith? If we don't

preach this gospel, we are not living out our faith.

I am telling you that Christianity has already been ruined. The problem is that Christians still think that they are increasing in number. They do not realize that they have been serving golden calves. Those who serve golden calves deprive their fellow Christians and make us work harder in preaching this true gospel. We are not working to make our names known to people. Is this not true? We are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we cannot help but do so. If we try to brag about ourselves, will we still be able to stay here? Those who try to impress others don't have anything impressive in real life. On the other hand, those who are filled with great virtues never try to show themselves off. Even if they don't try, their greatness will show. Only those who don't have anything virtuous in them try to impress others; otherwise no one turns his or her eyes on them.

Christians Must Abandon the Idolatry of Serving Golden Calves

When King Jeroboam took ten tribes among all the Israelites and became their king, he used golden calves to maintain his throne. Just to keep his kingship, he replaced God with golden calves and changed the very sacrificial system itself. Today, pastors also make their congregations serve golden calves of their own making to keep their positions intact. They still make their congregation bring offerings to them not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because they need to make these golden calves to satisfy their material greed. They teach their congregations with false doctrines because they can by doing this keep compelling their congregations to serve golden calves well only when they are strictly bound by the Law.

Has not the Lord removed our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit once and for all? Yes, He has. Where and when? Did He not take away

all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Did He not say in John 19:30, *“It is finished!”* when He came to this earth 2000 years ago? Did John the Baptist not cry out pointing out Jesus, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*? Did the Bible not say that Jesus took all the sins of the world away by being baptized by John the Baptist?

Just as the scapegoat in the Old Testament, the Lord came to this earth in human flesh to offer Himself as an unblemished sacrifice by carrying all the sins of the human race through His baptism. Jesus Christ is the very Son of God. Did God not promise to send His own Son as the propitiation for the sins of this world? Is Jesus not the promised Savior to come?

If this is all true, how can someone who believes in the righteousness of Jesus harbor sins in his or her heart? Are they not today’s idolaters of the golden calves who are deceiving their congregations just to exploit even more money from their congregations? People should not be plundered by such Christian leaders anymore.

How Can People Live at Ease Knowing That the World Will Perish Soon?

Natural disasters are threatening the Earth in an unprecedented way and everything will be destroyed in the end. According to scientists, the ice in the Polar Regions is melting and when all the ice is gone, the sea level will rise to about 6 meters higher than the present sea level. I always liked to know the answer. I have thought about it but still curious about it. Most people also question whether this is true or not. When that happens, how many countries and Islands will simply vanish under the sea? Almost all the land of Manhattan in New York will be under water. How about a country like the Netherlands, where most of its land is lower than sea level? The whole country will be buried under water and almost all coastal cities including Sock-cho City in Korea will disappear. When the city is flooded, people have to seek refuge at high places like Mt. Sorak. People will survive only when they find high places to stand on.

Busan and other cities on the coastal line will also disappear. Even more enormous natural disasters are waiting to happen. Rains, tidal waves, tornadoes, earthquakes, tsunamis and epidemics will most certainly come.

The whole world is being disturbed by bird flu. The world is getting nearer to its destruction. The world is in great need. One third of the world population will starve to death; is this not a sign for imminent destruction? But despite all this, people don't care and live at ease. After thinking about the answer for a while, I came to a conclusion. People can live at ease even under such dire situations by the comforting functions of their hormones. I mean the hormones in our bodies. Women have female hormones while men have male hormones. Young people produce more hormones than older people. Hormones are produced mainly for pleasure. People act and move according to their functions and the amount of hormones they have. People's main interest is concentrated on their pleasure. In other

words, people live by their instincts. This is how people are able to live with a mindset, "I will plant an apple tree even if the world ends tomorrow." By the work of hormones, people think that they will enjoy their life till their very last breath. In the meantime, the world is falling apart into complete ruin.

When we study the old civilizations, they had peaks and falls. Why do you think human civilization has the same cycle of a beginning and an end? It is all because of the functions of hormones. In Psalm 49:20, it is written,

*"A man is in honor, yet does not understand,
Is like the beasts that perish."*

When people live by their physical instincts, not thinking about the remission of sins, the righteousness of God or death or life after death, they are no better than a beast that perishes.

Did Jesus not teach us these same things? He said that the day of destruction of the world will be like the days of Noah; until the day of destruction, people will eat, drink, marry, and be given in

marriage. Their destruction will suddenly come upon them even while they are living by their instincts that are incited by hormones, not seeking the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are many people who are dying of diseases. And at the same time there are many who yearn to have new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is another reason why we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. God called us out of the world to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I heard that Deaconess Kim's mother is here in Chuncheon. When she was ill, Deaconess Kim took her to a hospital for treatment. She recently accepted the gospel when her daughter preached it continuously in love to her. She is now in a nearby hospital. So, please go visit her and pray and sing hymns for her.

People think of their future when they come close to their deaths; they think of place to live after they die. Christians have been deceived by an

idolatrous faith. Nevertheless, many people want to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, they cannot flee from these idolatrous faiths because they have been deceived due to their addiction to lusts. Christians cannot be delivered from their sins because too many idol worshippers have been deceiving them. Like this, people have been interrupted by false teachers and they need to learn the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the very beginning. People have learned wrong. This is why they are perishing. So it is imperative for us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them.

We should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the peoples of this world and teach them the correct knowledge of the gospel. Just how many people are dying spiritually? How many are dying both physically and spiritually? The world will end soon. Scientists claim that the world will soon face destruction. Do you believe them? Is modern science a fiction? No, it isn't. Although it tells the

truth, but politicians keep scientists from telling the truth. Politicians pressure scientists to be silent in order to maintain their political power; otherwise, they face difficulties to maintain the status quo. You might know that the former US presidential candidate Al Gore has become an environmentalist and goes around the world lecturing and witnessing about the signs of the imminent end of this world. He is not a liar. Science is not based on lies. Science is about experimenting and proving theories based on facts, so we cannot ignore even science.

We all know we are going to die someday. We can all see the world is also ending. So how should we prepare for the world's end? We should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more diligently. Until when should we keep preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We should do so until the day our Lord returns.

We are looking at the nearing destruction of the world. You and I belong to this world, which is going to perish. What should we the believers of the gospel

of the water and the Spirit do when this destruction spreads over all the peoples of this world? We must just continue preaching the gospel to them even as we also suffer in these hardships. Does it seem right for them to perish while they are living a life departing from God? We have the responsibility to save sinners; we have the responsibility to fulfill our duties and to shine the light of truth on the peoples of this world by leading a life of faith in the righteousness of God. Until the day when the anti-Christ comes onto the scene, we should endure this dire situation and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I must share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our families, with the people in our country and all the peoples around the world.

We have no other mission as we live in this time: Preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit is our sole task. Preaching is easier now when everything seems to be fine. However, the time will soon come when preaching will no more be an easy job. The food crisis has started and in a few years

time it will be threatening the whole world.

How should we live in this last time? What are you even thinking? We should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit! Every servant of God should never pick up the habit of being lazy but should rather stay alert. Do you understand me? The time has come for us to stay wide awake. As time goes by, we should be even more watchful. For its sake, we must pay attention to current affairs, watch news on TV carefully, think about what to do, and pray for the expansion of world mission. We should no longer pray habitually, but pray by faith having spiritual eyes that have an insight into the future.

We should put more efforts into publishing electronic books as we hear the news about the imminent end of this world. This is why I told Sister Jinsook to go to Incheon Church and learn how to upload electronic books on the Internet. We must put more e-books on our homepage. As a matter of fact, many of our books are being translated while e-books are not being published as fast as the translation. We

should have more sermons translated in English. We must preach the gospel while we can. Once the ends of the days come, we won't be able to do anything anymore. It will be too late to preach the gospel. Now is the only remaining time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The time will come when we will not be able to serve the gospel. We have to work even harder although we have been working hard in preaching the gospel. Even though I put Sister Jinsook in the work of publishing e-books, I will add more workers for the work if this ministry makes little progress.

How comfortable is it to live in this prosperous world? It looks easier to do the work of God a little as we work for our own benefit. Who doesn't disagree on this? However, we must do the work of God as our top priority, for God has appointed us as His servants. You cannot pretend to be ignorant by thinking this is not the end times. By understanding the present age well, we can and must keep doing God's work. In order to preach the gospel to those

who are dying spiritually, we should wake up our hearts and stay alert, not falling into the habit of being idle. We should not do God's work lukewarmly out of a force of habit. Let's save Christians and all the people around the world wholeheartedly.

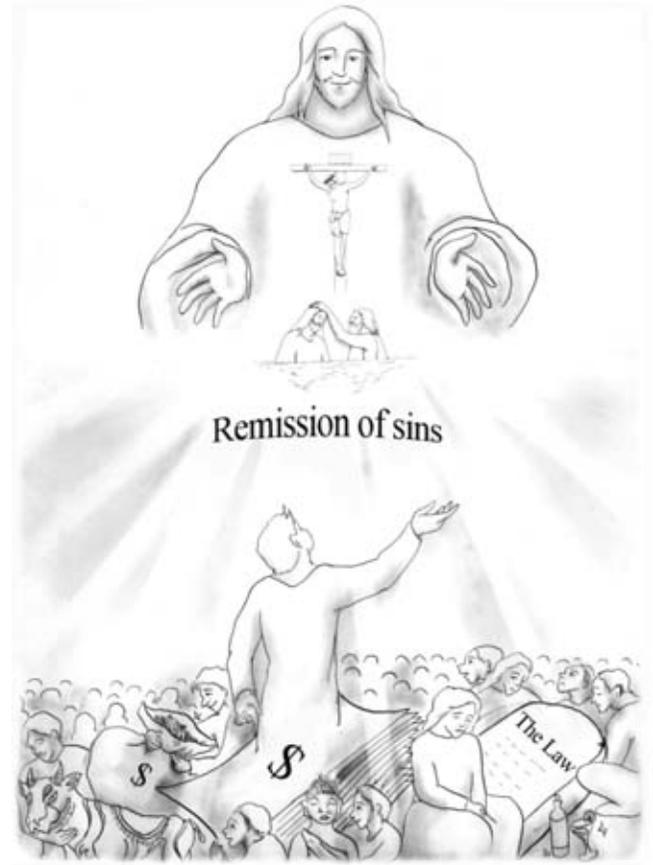
Let's pray together. Let's pray to God to help us save the whole world. Let's pray to God to give us the strength and faith to preach the gospel all over the world. We will have a short time for prayer. Let's pray, "Oh, Lord, please save our family members. Please help us to preach this gospel to our family. Please save their souls as well as their bodies. Please save other souls and their bodies in this world."

"Oh, Lord! Thank you so much for your grace. We pray You will remember all the lost souls in this world and save their souls. We want You to remember them, save them and bless them as You please. We earnestly hope and pray that You will show mercy on them. Lord, please work among us. Protect us all Your servants, hold us tight and guide

us. Work through us, Lord! God our Father, please give us good chances to preach the gospel to our family members and save all their souls. Please bestow strong faith onto our brothers and sisters first, let us deliver Your righteousness by believing in it, and let us be filled with the Holy Spirit so that we may preach Your righteousness wisely. Give us the fullness of faith. Keep us healthy. Please take pity on every sinner of this world. Please have compassion on all the nominal Christians and deliver them. Please open up a pathway for us to preach the gospel to them. Increase the number of souls who will come back to You. Protect us from our enemies and keep us safe. Bless our work and our businesses for Your glory. Lead our way, Lord! We give thanks to You and ask You to answer all these supplications in the precious name of Jesus Christ. Amen." ☒

SERMON

4



CONTENTS



God Has Blotted Out The Sin of the World

< Isaiah 1:10-18 >

“Hear the word of the LORD,
You rulers of Sodom;
Give ear to the law of our God,
You people of Gomorrah:
‘To what purpose *is* the multitude of your
sacrifices to Me?’
Says the LORD.
‘I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams
And the fat of fed cattle.
I do not delight in the blood of bulls,
Or of lambs or goats.
When you come to appear before Me,
Who has required this from your hand,
To trample My courts?
Bring no more futile sacrifices;

Incense is an abomination to Me.

**The New Moons, the Sabbaths, and the
calling of assemblies—**

**I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred
meeting.**

**Your New Moons and your appointed feasts
My soul hates;**

They are a trouble to Me,

I am weary of bearing *them*.

When you spread out your hands,

I will hide My eyes from you;

Even though you make many prayers,

I will not hear.

Your hands are full of blood.

Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;

Put away the evil of your doings from before

My eyes.

Cease to do evil,

Learn to do good;

Seek justice,

Rebuke the oppressor;

**Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow.
Come now, and let us reason together,’
Says the LORD,
‘Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool.’”**

We do not have anything to boast of before the presence of God. What we have to do is carry out His work just as the Lord orders us to do.

Today, I want to preach a sermon on today’s Scripture reading in continuation from the sermon I shared with you yesterday. Yesterday, I spoke from the Book of Exodus and the Book of First Kings about the fact that the Israelites replaced God with golden calves and worshipped them instead of God and that, as a result, God’s wrath fell on them and they were destroyed. The Word from Isaiah chapter 1

that we have read today is of the same teaching as the Word we shared yesterday. The Israelites, both from the southern kingdom and from the northern kingdom, took these golden calves as their gods and honored them in the temple and offered up sacrifices a few times a year according to due season. They worshipped before these golden calves even on the Day of Atonement and God could not tolerate their sin any longer when He saw such great sins of the Israelites. The Israelites established these golden calves as their gods on their own, burned incense, and offered up burnt offerings to these golden calves. Dear fellow saints, how can such a thing take place? However, such a despicable sacrificial offering had become official for the Israelites. Such a worship service had become official. Thus, worshipping golden calves had become a tradition to the descendants of Israel.

Thus, it is written,

*“Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth!
For the LORD has spoken:*

*“I have nourished and brought up children,
 And they have rebelled against Me;
 The ox knows its owner
 And the donkey its master’s crib;
 But Israel does not know,
 My people do not consider.”
 Alas, sinful nation,
 A people laden with iniquity,
 A brood of evildoers,
 Children who are corrupters!
 They have forsaken the LORD,
 They have provoked to anger
 The Holy One of Israel,
 They have turned away backward” (Isaiah 1:2-4).*

Therefore, Isaiah the Prophet rebuked the Israelites severely because the Israelites had forsaken the Lord. This means that they have made God a liar. The Israelites were the people that replaced God with golden calves. At that time, the Israelites worshipped God with the priests that they had established while also worshipping the golden calf. So, God said,

*“To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?”
 Says the LORD.
 I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams
 And the fat of fed cattle.
 I do not delight in the blood of bulls,
 Or of lambs or goats” (Isaiah 1:11).*

God could not bear the Israelites coming before His presence and cutting the throats of sacrificial lambs or goats, putting their blood on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering, cutting their meat into pieces and burning them on the altar of the burnt offering. The Israelites should have removed these golden calves if they acknowledged God Himself. But they did not. So, God was saying that He could not bear the fact that they were worshipping Him while establishing golden calves as their gods as well. God was saying, “What is this that you are offering up, sacrifices to idols, all the while you are worshipping Me?” Hence, God could not bear this. This means that it was difficult for God to tolerate

the Israelites whenever they offered up these sacrifices to Him. It was too difficult for God to bear. God could not endure the iniquities of the Israelites anymore because they commit evil while holding these sacred meetings (Isaiah 1:13).

How could the living God tolerate the Israelites as His people when they acknowledged the golden calves and the gentile gods as their gods? This means that they were ridiculously ungrateful and really disloyal. They were the people who had mocked God by committing such despicable evil before the presence of God. Hence, God said that He would not hear them even if they open their hands to seek help from Him and pray much. It is because their hands were full of blood. God was saying, “How can I listen to your prayers when you are doing so much evil?”

Thus, the Lord admonished the Israelites,

*“Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes.
Cease to do evil,
Learn to do good;*

*Seek justice,
Rebuke the oppressor;
Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow” (Isaiah 1:16-17).*

However, God Was Willing to Blot Out Their Sins

Dear fellow believers, let’s read the Word from Isaiah 1:18 together. It is written,

*“Come now, and let us reason together,
Says the LORD, ‘Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool.’”*

God was saying, “Let us reason together and see how many sins you have. You have committed so many sins, starting with the sin of replacing Me, your God, with golden calves; you have committed such sins of not acknowledging Me; the sin of making Me

a liar; the sin of establishing idols and offering up sacrifices before Me; the sin of disobeying the My Word; the sin of disobeying and rebelling against your parents; the sin of abusing such people like widows and orphans; and the sin of trampling the poor and the weak.”

Therefore, God said, *“Come now, and let us reason together.”*

“Come, let us reason and see how numerous your sins are and also see how many sins you have committed against Me. And I want you to also know how much I love you and who your God really is. I want to be your God to make your sins that are red like crimson be cleansed like wool and your sins that are like scarlet be cleansed like snow. Therefore, bring your sins before Me and let’s reason together and be at peace with Me. Now, do not commit evil before Me anymore, and let us have a proper relationship! Lay all your sins down before My presence and acknowledge those sins: Lay down all your sins before Me and resolve them, starting with

the sin of worshipping idols, the sin of replacing Me your God with golden calves, the sin of ignoring Me even more than the Gentiles, the sin of mocking Me, the sin of making Me a liar, the sin of changing the priests as you please, the sin you have committed against your people and the weak and helpless, and the sin of lying and stealing all kinds of things. I cannot endure this any longer because I want so much to give the remission of all these sins to you. I want to blot out all your sins and make you brand new. I want to bless you. Thus, let us now be reconciled with each other!”

The Lord said this to the Israelites. But God is also telling this to all of us who are committing sins while living in this age. The Lord is saying this to us.

Even now, Christians have replaced God with golden calves according to their desires of the flesh and offering up worship service for them. This means that people are offering up a worship service to God for their fleshly objectives. Not only that, they are violating everyday the Law and the commandments

that God has established. Thus, the Lord wants to blot out all the sins they are committing. Our Lord actually came to this world and blotted out all our sins once and for all as white as snow by receiving the baptism upon His body personally, shedding His blood on the Cross and being resurrected from the dead.

God has blotted out all our sins once and for all. God the Father has actually sent His Son to this world, made Him receive the baptism from John the Baptist, and made Him shed blood on the Cross, and thus blotted out all our sins. It means that the Lord really took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism at once and received the judgment by being crucified to death on the Cross for all such sins, including all the sins we commit due to our weaknesses, the sin of having golden calves before the presence of God or worshipping idols, the sin of theft, the sin of blaspheming God's name in vain, the sin we commit due to our weaknesses in human relationships, the sin we commit against our parents, the sin that we commit against one another and

between friends, and such and such sins that rise inside our hearts and cause harm to other people due to hate. And it means that the Lord has saved us who believe in Him by being resurrected from death.

Therefore, nothing can forbid us the believers in this Truth from going before the presence of God. It is because our God the Father sent His only begotten Son to this world and blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because the Lord who is God knew how helpless you and I are and blotted out all our sins. So, there is no reason why you and I cannot go before the presence of the Lord regardless of how lacking we are. It means that everyone can go before the presence of the Lord by believing in the promise of the Word of the Lord who said,

*“Come now, and let us reason together,’
Says the LORD, ‘Though your sins are like scarlet,
They shall be as white as snow;
Though they are red like crimson,
They shall be as wool.’”*

Dear fellow believers, we must confess like this

when we go before the presence of God: “God, I am the one who has committed such sins. However, the Lord has made me clean as white as snow from all my sins.” We must go before the presence of God by receiving the remission of sins by knowing and believing in the fact that the Lord has blotted out all our sins that are red like crimson.

There is no one in this world that is perfect because everyone is lacking. Not only the Israelites, but all the people in this world are like this. If the Israelites were like that, then, the people who are living in this New Testament era are like that also. It is because the Word of the Old Testament had been recorded to give understanding to you and I who live in this New Testament era. Therefore, when we go before the presence of God, when we believe in Jesus Christ the Son of God the Father as our Savior, and when we want to receive the remission of our sins from God, we must learn how Jesus Christ blotted out all our sins and then go before the presence of God by believing in this fact. We can attain this

blessing of God by learning and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When our faith is like this, God’s heart is refreshed and so are our hearts. This is the reason why God is saying this Word to the entire humankind. Therefore, everyone must know how Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God the Father, has become our Savior; we must learn and know this perfect salvation by believing in the righteousness of God.

We Must Eat the Flesh of Jesus and Drink His Blood in Order to Receive the Remission of Sins and Be Brought Back to Life Again

It is written, “Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink

indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever” (John 6:53-58).

It is written in John 6:53, *“Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.’”* The Lord continued to say, *“Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day”* (John 6:54).

Jesus is telling us to “eat His flesh and drink His blood.” Why is Jesus repeatedly telling us to eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood? Does He want us to become cannibals? Jesus is the Son of God the Father and the Holy God. Then, why does He keep telling us that we must eat His flesh and drink His blood?

Concerning Himself, Jesus said, “I am the bread

of life which comes down from Heaven.” It means that Jesus came to this world to give us the bread of life and make us receive new life by eating this bread of life. The Lord is saying that He has come as the bread of life in order to save our souls that have died due to our sins. Thus, the Lord said, “Anyone who eats My flesh and drinks My blood receives salvation and new life.” Therefore, we must eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood according to this Word that Jesus spoke.

Dear fellow believers, is there anyway that we can actually eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood? We cannot eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood physically. There is only one way to eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood: It is only possible when we eat them by faith. We can eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood by the faith of believing in the Truth.

It is written, *“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen”* (Hebrews 11:1). Hence, we can eat the flesh of Jesus

and drink His blood by the faith of believing in the Word. Then, what must we believe in to eat His flesh and drink His blood? What has the Lord done with the flesh and the blood of Jesus that He speaks like this? In order to eat the flesh of Jesus, we must know how Jesus put on the flesh of a human and came to this world and took all our sins upon Himself. We can eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood when we know how Jesus took all our sins upon Himself and blotted them out.

Let's Eat the Flesh of Jesus and Drink His Blood by Faith

Let's read the Word from the Gospel of Matthew chapter 3 from verses 13 to 17: *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him,*

‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:13-17).

Jesus was born in a stable in the town of Bethlehem. About 700 years before Jesus came to the world, God prophesized through the Prophet Isaiah, saying, *“Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel” (Isaiah 7:14).* And exactly as it was prophesized, Jesus was born to this world in the flesh of man through the body of a virgin, Mary. The Son of God the Father put on the flesh of man and came to this world as the Savior of humans, and His name was Jesus. His name ‘Jesus’ means “Savior.” And the word ‘Christ’ refers to ‘the anointed King.’ His name Jesus Christ implies that He has saved us from all our sins by discharging His

duties as the King, the Priest, and the Prophet. Jesus put on human flesh and came to this world as the heavenly High Priest in order to take all our sins upon Himself as the King of kings. Furthermore, He came to this world as the Prophet to teach us that He has become our true Savior.

Jesus came to this world like this and when He was thirty years old, Jesus appeared before John the Baptist who was baptizing people in the Jordan River. In Matthew 3:13-15, we can see why Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. It is written, *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’”* (Matthew 3:13-14). At that time, John the Baptist refused at first when Jesus asked to be baptized by him. John the Baptist already knew that Jesus is God and the Savior and that he himself was such a lowly person when compared with Him. Thus, at first, John the Baptist was afraid to baptize Jesus and refused to do so.

Then, Jesus answered and said to him in Matthew 3:15, *“‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him.”* “Permit it to be so now.” This is a gentle and simple Word, but it was a solemn command from God. Jesus said to John the Baptist, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Jesus said this must be done to fulfill all the righteousness of God, and He was speaking of the reason why the Lord had to come to this world and be baptized by John the Baptist. It means that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in order to fulfill all the righteousness of God.

Matthew 1:21 states that Jesus Christ came to this world in order to save His people from all their sins. Dear fellow believers, all the people in this world have been made in the image of the likeness of God. And they are the people who shall enjoy eternal life. Humankind has fallen into sin and death momentarily by being ensnared and misled by Satan, but in reality, even this was allowed under the

providence of God. The will of God the Father towards us is to make us enjoy eternal life as the children of God the Father. Jesus Christ the Son of God the Father has come to this world according to this will of God the Father in order to fulfill this plan. Therefore, we come to receive the remission of sins if we know the righteous work Jesus Christ has fulfilled.

Here, “*all righteousness*” in Matthew 3:15 refers to all the righteous works. Then, what is the righteous work? It refers to the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist in order to take the sins of the world upon Himself. In our daily common expressions, we speak of receiving baptism of water, baptism of money, or even baptism of fire. Baptism means to have something poured all over someone’s body. Long ago, we did not have a sewerage system as we do now. We used to get running water from a large rubber container and after using it for washing dishes; we used to splash that filthy water over the road. At times, people going to work or school were

splashed all over with that filthy water. This is exactly what receiving baptism with filthy water is, and this expression is used even today. I have once seen “The Tomato Throwing Festival in Spain” on TV, and everyone who took part in this festival was covered with tomato juice. In other words, they were all ‘baptized with tomato juice.’ Like this, baptism means ‘to be covered all over one’s body with something.’

Why did Jesus then receive the baptism from John the Baptist? Jesus personally was baptized by John the Baptist in order to fulfill all the righteousness of God. That is, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to take the sins of the world upon Himself.

Then, how did Jesus take the sins of the world upon Himself? John the Baptist was a chosen servant of God. God sent him to pass all the sins of humankind over to Jesus. In other words, He was sent to baptize Jesus. This John the Baptist was the person God had sent to this world as the

representative of all mankind. In short, he was the representative of mankind who was sent to pass all the sins of the world onto Jesus by baptizing Him.

In the Old Testament, we can see that only the descendants of Aaron could become High Priests, and that these High Priest represented all the Israelites when they passed all their yearly sins onto the scapegoat on the Day of Atonement (Leviticus 16:20-22). In the same vein, John the Baptist was established as the representative of all mankind who would pass the sins of all mankind over to Jesus. This truth is clearly stated in the Gospel of Matthew chapter 11 verses 11 to 14, as it is written, *“Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.”*

On the other hand, God promised to send His Son in human flesh as the Savior. And God actually sent His Son to blot out all the sins of humans as promised, and Jesus Christ is the very Person that God sent to this world according to that promise. God the Father sent His Son to this world like this and made His Son take all the sins of humankind upon Him by being baptized by John the Baptist.

Thus, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. Hence, the scene of Jesus receiving the baptism appears here in Matthew 3:15-16, and it states, *“‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water”* (Matthew 3:15-16). That Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of humankind, means that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself personally by being baptized by him. In the Old Testament, there was an established law of the High Priest passing the yearly sins of the entire Israelites to the scapegoat by the

laying on of their hands on sacrificial animal. And according to this law, Jesus was able to take all the sins of humankind upon Himself once and for all by voluntarily receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. It means that, by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, Jesus took upon Himself all the sins of the people who had lived on this Earth, the sins of all the people to be born in the future, the sins of all the 65 billion people living on this planet presently. Jesus took all the sins of tomorrow, the sins of ten years later, the sins of 100 years later, and all the sins until the end of the earth. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist voluntarily in order to take upon Himself all the sins of every single person without exception until the end of this world.

At that time, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River in order to take all our sins upon Himself once and for all. Thus, when Jesus received the baptism and went into the water and came up immediately from the water, then

the Bible states as follows: *“The heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’”* (Matthew 3:16-17). This voice from heaven said, *“This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”* This means that God the Father was so pleased because all righteousness was fulfilled when His Son Jesus took all the sins of humankind upon Himself by being baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind, according to His will; God the Father was so joyful because His Son Jesus obeyed His will.

Dear fellow believers, could we have received salvation from our sins if Jesus had not obeyed the plan of God the Father even though Jesus is the Son of God? God the Father commanded His Son to take the sins of this world upon Himself by receiving the baptism, but our sins would not have been blotted out if Jesus had not obeyed the will of the Father. Then,

God the Father would have been at His wit's end. However, God the Father was pleased because His Son Jesus Christ came to this world and received the baptism to take upon Himself the sins of all humankind and obeyed the Word of God the Father. So, the voice from heaven said, *"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*

In other words, it means that Jesus who received the baptism from John the Baptist now is the very Son of God and that while we humans only commit sins throughout our entire lifetime, Jesus, the God and the Son of God the Father, took all the sins upon Himself once and for all by receiving baptism. Let's apply this Truth to a person as an example. All the sins were already passed onto Jesus Christ—the entire sins from the moment a person is formed in one's mother's womb, and from the moment a person is born, from the cradle, until the moment that person goes into the grave, and until that the moment of one's last breath. So many humans live and die on this Earth, and the Lord took upon Himself the entire

sins of even the last person to live and die in this world by receiving the baptism in the Jordan River. Dear fellow believers, there will be an end to this Earth someday. Therefore, the Lord will make the new heavens and the new earth and make us who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit lives there.

Therefore, we can eat the flesh of Jesus by faith of believing in the baptism Jesus received. By what faith could we eat the flesh of Jesus? We can eat His flesh by believing that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself by His baptism. We are the people who have committed and will commit so many sins before the presence of God, but our Lord received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to take all those sins upon Him. Our sins have been passed over to the flesh of Jesus by Jesus receiving the baptism like that. Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in order to take all our sins upon Himself. Let me explain this Truth in a visual way. Let's suppose that I am John the Baptist, Jesus is this microphone, and this

handkerchief is the sins of the world. At that time, John the Baptist went into the Jordan River and laid his hands onto Jesus Christ, just like I now lay my hands on this microphone. Then, all our sins would be passed over onto Jesus Christ through the arms and hands of John the Baptist, just like this handkerchief was passed over onto this microphone through my arms and hands.

Like this, all our sins, all the sins of humankind, have been passed over to Jesus through the laying on of hands of John the Baptist. Dear fellow believers, you must know and believe in this fact. We eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood when we believe in the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus said that we can have life only when we eat His flesh and drink His blood. Therefore, we who believe in this fact can eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood. Anyone can eat the flesh of Jesus by faith.

In today's Scripture reading, God said,
“Come now, and let us reason together,”
Says the LORD,

*‘Though your sins are like scarlet,
 They shall be as white as snow;
 Though they are red like crimson,
 They shall be as wool’” (Isaiah 1:18).*

God could say this because our Lord took all the sins of humankind away when He received the baptism, including all my sins, all your sins, and all our sins that we will commit until we die. Our Lord has given the true salvation to you and me. Our sins are recorded on the tablet of our consciences (Jeremiah 17:1), and all these sins have been passed over to Jesus through John the Baptist who is our representative, the chosen servant of God. We must eat the flesh of Jesus by believing in this. We must thereby pass all our sins over to Jesus.

Jesus Now Carries Our Sins to the Cross Bearing Them by Being Baptized

Let's read John chapter 1 verse 29 together:

“The next day John saw Jesus coming towards him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’”

The next day, that is, the day after Jesus received the baptism, John the Baptist saw Jesus coming toward him and witnessed, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* There are many different persons with the same name ‘John’ in the Scriptures. And the person here that baptized Jesus is John the Baptist. John the Baptist who had baptized Jesus witnessed for Jesus. The day after John the Baptist baptized Jesus, John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29) Jesus had already taken the sins of the world onto Himself by His baptism. How could Jesus carry the sins of the world? Jesus took the sins of the world upon Himself through the baptism he received from John the Baptist. This is the reason why John the Baptist looked to Jesus and witnessed that He is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world. This

Word means that all our sins have already been passed over onto Jesus. You and I must know this fact.

There is a hymn that we often sing, “♪Joy to the world, the Lord is come. Let earth receive her King. ♪” Like the lyrics of this hymn, Jesus came to this world and took upon Himself all our sins once and for all by receiving the baptism—the sins you and I commit in this world, the sins we commit with our hearts, the sins we actually commit, the sins from our very conception, and all the sins we commit until the moment we pass away and go into the grave. This is the very evidence of the Word that the sins of the world have been passed over to Jesus. John the Baptist testified, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29) Here, *“the sin of the world”* is referring to all the sins from the moment after God created humankind and all the sins humankind committed until the day of the end of this Earth. Thus, when we declare that the sins of the world were passed over to Jesus at the time Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, this is

exactly what it means; that all the sins of humankind were passed over to Jesus and that all righteousness was fulfilled. It is written, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*’ *Then he allowed Him*” (Matthew 3:15). All our sins and all our wrongs, that we have committed while living in this world and will ever commit, have been passed over to Jesus. Do you understand this?

Dear fellow believers, we will commit sin again tomorrow, won't we? Will we or will we not commit sin again tomorrow? We will indeed commit sin again tomorrow. There probably are some people who resolve not to do any wrong tomorrow, but there cannot be found one living person in this world who is perfect even in his thoughts. Even though we have resolved not to commit sins a thousand of times, but what is the result? It has been in vain.

However, all the sins we have committed until now have already been passed over to Jesus. That is the reason why we receive Jesus as the Savior of humankind. Therefore, we must believe in the flesh

of Jesus when we believe in Him. We must believe that Jesus, by being baptized, received upon His body all our sins and the sins of all the people of this world, and carried the sins of the world to the Cross, was crucified on the Cross, shed blood and died on the Cross, saying, “*It is finished!*” (John 19:30) And you and I must believe that Jesus became our Savior by being resurrected from the dead on the third day. That is the very faith of eating the flesh of Jesus and drinking His blood. Thus, while Jesus was in this world, He said that whoever eats His flesh and drinks His blood has eternal life, an everlasting life.

Dear fellow believers, if you still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will surely go to hell, no matter how long you have religiously attended your church; your heart becomes overcast when there is sin in your heart. You cannot go before the presence of God if you have sin because your soul is darkened. Even when you pray, God does not answer you. And you cannot pray to God boldly even if you want to. Why is it like this?

It's because your sin blocks you from God. Therefore, we must believe in the fact that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and carried the sins of world to the Cross and blotted them out by saying, *"It is finished!"*

We must believe in the flesh and the blood of Jesus. We must know and believe that Jesus took all our sins by His baptism and shed His precious blood in our place and gave up His life vicariously for us on the Cross and gave us new life. Thus, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have come to receive eternal life while receiving the remission of sins at the same time. We now have eternal life by faith even though we are lacking. Therefore, we come to thank God the Father who has given us the remission of sins. By believing in the flesh and the blood of Jesus, we have become sinless as the children of God although we are lacking in many aspects.

We have come to follow the Holy God by faith

of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have come to follow God by believing in the Lord who saved us by His flesh and blood, and therefore we can live with even more thanksgiving. This is the reason why God said to us,

"Come now, and let us reason together,"

Says the LORD,

'Though your sins are like scarlet,

They shall be as white as snow;

Though they are red like crimson,

They shall be as wool'" (Isaiah 1:18).

The Lord said here, *"Though they are red like crimson, They shall be as wool,"* and this means that our Lord has blotted out all our sins by His flesh and blood. The Israelites had brought the golden calves and replaced God with them and worshipped them as their gods, but God was saying that our Lord has blotted out even those sins. And this Scripture passage can also be applied to us: God is saying that He wants to reason with us about how much we have sinned and see whether the sins we have committed

is lesser or greater than all our sins that He has blotted out. Dear fellow believers, the Lord has blotted out all our sins once and for all.

The Book of Romans Speaks of the Same Fact

Let's look into the Book of Romans. Romans chapter 5 verse 12-17 states: *“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned—(For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned according to the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. But the free gift is not like the offense. For if by the one man's offense many died, much more the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abounded to many. And the gift is not like that which came*

through the one who sinned. For the judgment which came from one offense resulted in condemnation, but the free gift which came from many offenses resulted in justification. For if by the one man's offense death reigned through the one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.)”

The Bible declares that sin came into this world through one man. All of mankind fell into sin through one person. God had created the couple of Adam and Eve as the first humans, but they committed sin because they were trapped in the deception of Satan and as a result, did not believe in the Word of God. From that moment, sin abided in Adam and Eve. Therefore, because of this, all the people of this world who were the descendants of Adam and Eve were born as sinners. They all inherited the sins of their ancestors. Death reigned over even the people who have not committed sin yet because all the people have inherited sin from their

birth. The entire human race has become sinners. The Lord said that sin reigns over a sinner like a king. Thus, the offspring of human kind has become the offspring of sin.

Let's illustrate this by comparing human nature to a seed of a plant. If we plant a chrysanthemum seed in the ground, then only chrysanthemum sprouts forth. And if we plant a rose, then only a rose buds out. Just as a plant buds out and sprouts forth and flowers bloom and also bears its distinctive fruit, the first man Adam became a sinner, and everyone, his descendants, came to be someone with sin from birth. Therefore, this sinful seed continues to spread and every person born to this world becomes a sinner even if he did not commit a single sin.

And because the wages of sin is death, the judgment has fallen on the entire human race since the law of God must absolutely judge sin. Thus, it states that death reigns over a person as a king. And sin was inside every person's heart even before God gave the Law to the Israelites and all human beings. However,

they did not consider sin as sin when they did not know the Law of God. Nonetheless, everyone possessed sin, and, therefore, death fell on all these people.

However, as all the people become sinners through one person, Adam, everyone can become righteous because of one Person, Jesus, as He has saved us by coming to this world, taking all our sins upon Himself once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, being crucified on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. It means that all the sins of the human race have been blotted out because all our sins have been passed over to Jesus Christ and was paid off by His baptism and bloodshed. Adam transmitted sin to us all as his descendants, but Jesus came to this world and became our Savior by receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. In this way, Jesus blotted out all our sins. Hence, you and I do not have sin if we know and believe in Jesus as the Savior who came by the water and the blood (1 John 5:6-8).

Whether or not a person become sinless depends

on whether or not the person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can be saved from all our sins only by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ is the central theme of this Word and the gist of His gospel is as follows: Jesus Christ came to this world and fulfilled the righteous work of blotting out all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, carrying the sins of the world to the Cross, being crucified and shedding blood to death on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. We become sinless by believing in the righteous work of salvation of Jesus. We receive the remission of sins by believing in the fact that Jesus has cleansed all our sins away and made us white as snow and wool. God the Father planned to blot out all the sins of humankind through His Son. And the Son of God came to this world according to the Father's will and became our Savior by doing all the righteous work of blotting out all our sins by taking them upon Himself by being baptized, being crucified on the Cross, and

being resurrected from death. God the Father sent His Son to this world and blotted out all our sins once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to save us all as humankind. Therefore, we have come to be sinless by believing in this fact.

Now, whoever believes in this way of salvation is cleansed from all their sins once and for all. Although we are lacking, all our sins are blotted out by believing in the salvation of Jesus Christ. We become sinless. This is the blessing of the remission of sins that God has given to us as humans. This is the blessing of being born again that Jesus gives to you and me. We receive the remission of sins just by believing in this Truth in our hearts even though we do not pay money for it. We must accept this Truth of salvation gratefully by faith like this: "God the Father, I have not done anything good before You, but I believe that You have sent Your Son to this world to blot out all my sins because You love me. And You have passed all my sins over to Your Son; You have judged Your Son vicariously by making

Him be crucified on the Cross and die on the Cross; and You have saved us, we who believe that You have resurrected Your Son, from all sins and destruction. I am truly thankful. I am lacking, but I believe in You, my God, with thanksgiving. I accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into my heart. I cannot do anything before You, my God. The only thing I can do is to have the faith of accepting the love and the righteousness of God with my heart. I accept Your love, my God. Thank You, God.”

Dear fellow believers, we accept the gift of salvation God gave to us by confessing our genuine faith like this. Accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts is the faith that enables us to receive salvation.

Don't Make the Free Giver Be Ashamed of His Giving Hands

Let's suppose that a person wanted to give a gift

and that this gift was something very precious. However, would it be right for a person receiving this gift to think that he should pay for the gift and then receive it? This will be tantamount in disrespecting the person giving the gift.

Likewise, God has prepared the gift for you and me. God says, “I have prepared this gift of salvation for all of you. In order to blot out all your sins, I have sent My Son to this world, passed all your sins over to My Son, judged My Son in your place, made My Son die in your place, and resurrected My Son from death in order to give you eternal life. My Son took all your sins upon Himself justly and blotted out all those sins by receiving the judgment for all those sins. My Son is the guarantee that all your sins have been blotted out. Through My Son, I give you this gift of salvation that blotted out all your sins.”

“Receive this gift.” When God speaks to us like this, we must say, “Yes. Thank You Lord. I am very grateful,” and believe in this and accept this with thanksgiving and obedience. Then will be God is

pleased with us we who believe in His Word.

We had an uncomfortable relationship with God owing to the sins that stood between Him and us so far, but that uncomfortable relationship has been restored by us accepting this gift of salvation from God. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to demolish this uncomfortable relationship between God and us. God has made us His children. Humans die after living in this world, but, we shall come alive again even after dying, and we shall live with God eternally in His Kingdom. This is the purpose of God saving us.

The gift of salvation God has given us is different from sin we have inherited from Adam. The entire humankind inherited sin through Adam and, therefore, humankind continues to sin until the moment of death. But the Lord has blotted out all our sins once and for all by being baptized and shedding His blood.

We become helpless sinners if we come to understand what the Law of God is all about. If a

person tries to become a righteous person by keeping the Law, he must repeatedly ask for forgiveness to God if he commits a sin again even after praying for forgiveness for the sins he has just committed. We commit sins continuously from the moment of our birth until the time of our deaths, and sin continuously brings distress to us. However, we receive the remission of sins once and for all if we accept in our hearts the gift of salvation that God the Father blotted out all our sins through Jesus His Son. We humans are continuously committing sins until we die, but the Lord blotted out all our sins once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, if we accept into our hearts this gift of salvation that God the Father has given us through His Son, the eternal salvation is fulfilled once and for all and the effect of this salvation lasts eternally. The salvation the Lord has given us once and for all is effective eternally. Our sins distress us continually, but God makes the blessing of this salvation that He gave sustain us believers eternally.

Hence, there is a great difference: Did you not suffer continually when you were a sinner? Did you or did you not suffer continually? You had indeed suffered continually. Then, what happens when you accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your heart? You then enjoy the joy of salvation continuously.

That the Lord has blotted out the sins of the world is the greatest and most joyful news in this world. That “Jesus fulfilled all righteousness” by being baptized by John the Baptist is not a matter of choice to believe or not to believe. Rather, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that one must absolutely believe. The Lord pointed to Himself and said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me”* (John 14:6). We can receive the remission of sins *only* through faith of believing in the righteousness of Jesus and go to the Kingdom of God by this faith. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation for all of humankind. Jesus came to this world and saved

us by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, being crucified on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the eternal Truth of salvation. It is the Truth that does not change for eternity. The Scriptures state that a person who has received salvation by faith is a person that has received new life.

Jesus came to this world and became our Savior by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, being crucified on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. Now, whosoever acknowledges the gospel of the water and the Spirit and accepts this salvation into their hearts receives salvation from all their sins. You also come to receive and enjoy the remission of sins and the eternal life if you believe in the fact that all your sins have been passed over to Jesus and that Jesus took all your sins by His baptism and the judgment of the Cross in your place. Now, anyone who has received the true remission of sins through the righteousness of Jesus shall never die for eternally, as it is written, *“He who eats this bread*

will live forever” (John 6:58). Jesus also said, “Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day” (John 6:54). Our body and souls dies once, but it shall come alive again afterwards. A person that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has already received eternal life. Eternal life is the greatest blessing among all the blessings.

A few days ago, one of the most famous pop singers in Korea died of a sudden cardiac arrest. I saw the news on TV and his acquaintances and friends came and mourned for his death. Our hearts were also saddened as we watched them crying. Their relationship might have been beautiful when he was alive, but they were crying because he had passed away. A dead person does not have anything to say, and there is no happiness for the dead. It is written, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment” (Hebrews 9:27).* Everyone is born into this world once, but he receives the penalty for his sins and goes to hell if he

does not receive the remission of sins because he does not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. While a person is alive, he still has hope of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but he does not have hope after dying in an unsaved state.

If someone does not receive the remission of sins and continues to live with sins in their heart, in other words, if they die without receiving the salvation that God gave, they will for sure be thrown into the fire that never is quenched. Such a person will be suffering in hell for eternity. This is not a notion that came out of human thought, but, rather, it is the unchanging truth. Therefore, when a person dies after living in this world, it is proper that all his acquaintances mourn for that person’s death. It is really sad when a person dies unsaved, not receiving the remission of sins while he was alive. Thus, when a person dies, that person’s family cries so much. The father of the recently dead singer had also died of a sudden heart attack not too long before the death of his son. This singer inherited these hereditary genes

and had two major heart surgeries because of his heart problems. He had published three albums as a professional singer. For a professional singer, he was reasonably successful. His songs made the hit charts, but he was now dead. Like this, there is no hope for a dead person.

Look, it is beautiful to be alive. To be alive is a good thing. A living person can smile lively and know what it is to feel joy, anger, sorrow, and happiness. To be alive is a good thing really. But to die is very sad. It is sad to die. There is a saying that goes, “Dead men tell no tales,” and there really isn’t anything one can say for eternity after someone dies. After a person is dead, the corpse smells so bad after only a short while and it must be buried in the ground without much delay. A living person cannot meet a dead person even if that person wanted to and one cannot reconcile with a dead person even if one wanted to. One cannot do anything with a dead person. It is useless to cry over a dead person.

There is a song with a lyric that says, “There is a

grave in the mountain, and even the sound of a bird singing is sad.” A person that one has loved died and that dead person was buried in the mountain. And when one misses that person and goes to the grave in the mountain occasionally, that beloved one is not there and there is only a grave and birds only come and sang there. Even the sound of the birds singing sounds sad to this person because his heart is saddened.

But it is beautiful and blessed to receive a new life. It is immensely beautiful to live forever. Dear fellow believers, just the fact that you are alive is beautiful. I do not want you to be pessimistic about your life. It is so beautiful to be alive after receiving this new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is it or is it not true? Don’t even think of committing suicide no matter how distressed you may be. We will live in the midst of God’s splendid glory thanks to the righteousness of our Lord. We have become the people who will live as eternal kings in life due to the righteousness of Jesus Christ

who has saved us once and for all by the water and the blood. You can receive eternal life if you make the righteousness of Jesus Christ yours. Jesus came to this world and took all your sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism and became your Savior by carrying all your sins to the Cross, receiving the judgment and dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. You received the eternal remission of sins and a new life when you believed in this Jesus with your heart. People with sin in their hearts are really “dead men walking.” However, a person who has received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit lives for eternity. Thus, we must all eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood by faith.

Let’s read the Word from the Book of Hebrews chapter 10 verses 9 to 18.

“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus

Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin” (Hebrews 10:9-18).

It is written, “By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all” (Hebrews 10:10).

In this verse, “that will” means the will of God the Father. God the Father wanted to send His Son to

this world and have His Son blot out all our sins. This is the will of God the Father towards us. So, this verse means that according to the will of God the Father towards us, Jesus Christ offered His body once and for all as the unblemished sacrifice for all our sins so that we could be perfectly sanctified.

Put differently, the Bible passage here, *“Through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once and for all,”* means that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself at the age of thirty by receiving the baptism upon His body. It was to take all our sins upon Himself that Jesus Christ received the baptism. All our sins were passed over to Jesus through His baptism. And Jesus carried all these sins of the world to the Cross and was crucified on it in order to receive judgment for our sins. Like this, Jesus shed blood and died on the Cross, and it means that Jesus bore the judgment and death vicariously in our place. And that Jesus was resurrected from death means that the Lord has found new life for you and me who believe in this salvation.

“The LORD Has Laid on Him the Iniquity of Us All” (Isaiah 53:6)

God has laid on Jesus all our sins, the iniquity of all the people. It means that God the Father has laid on Jesus all the sins of the entire human race through John the Baptist. It is written, *“But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities” (Isaiah 53:5)*. Jesus was crucified and shed blood on the Cross and suffered the pain of being spat on and being whipped because He took all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. Jesus cried out just before His last breath with a loud voice, saying, *“‘Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?’ that is, ‘My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?’” (Matthew 27:46)*. This clearly shows that our Lord suffered the pain of the penalty for the sins of all humans. Because Jesus took all the sins of this world upon Himself by His baptism, God the Father could not but judge Jesus even though He is the only begotten Son of God the Father. Thus, it means that

God the Father could not but judge His Son because He took all the sins of humankind upon Himself once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Therefore, God the Father turned His face from His Son and judged His Son when His Son suffered so much pain. Why did God the Father do this? It is because saving all human beings from their sins means to adopt them as God's children. Because God the Father could resurrect His Son after a short while, God saved us human beings through His Son's sacrifice. This is the love of God the Father. It is written, *"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life"* (John 3:16).

Jesus took all our sins upon His own body by being baptized by John the Baptist and was crucified to death on the Cross, and blotted out all our sins once and for all and made you and me holy by being resurrected. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this Truth? It is written, *"And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same*

sacrifices, which can never take away sins" (Hebrews 10:11). One cannot be saved perfectly by the sacrifice of the Old Testament. Spiritually speaking, sins are not blotted out when we commit sin daily and offer up prayers of repentance to the Lord and ask for forgiveness on a daily basis. The wages of sin is death. This is the law of God. A person must absolutely receive judgment if he commits sin. He must suffer death to atone for the wages of his sin.

However, to save us from the sins of the world, God the father sent His flawless Son, Jesus Christ, to this world and passed all our sins over to His Son once and for all by the baptism and blotted them out for eternity. God the Father saved us not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own Son's blood (Hebrews 9:12). The Lord has blotted out all our eternal sins once and for all. Therefore, you and I who live in this New Testament era must know that the sins in our hearts cannot be blotted out by the method of just believing in Jesus' blood of Cross and

pleading, “God, please forgive me for my sins. Please forgive these sins again.” In Korea, there is a saying that goes, “Even a bed-bug has a face.” This means, “You should be shameful of yourself when you do the same wrong things again and again.” It’s shameful for a person who believes in Jesus to commit sin everyday and ask for forgiveness of those sins everyday. Nonetheless, no matter how much we ask for forgiveness of our daily sins, those sins are not blotted out. Therefore, we all receive salvation by believing in both the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and His blood of the Cross.

God told us, “*Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks*” (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18). We must go before the presence of God with thanksgiving by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of the Lord. We must give glory to God with thanksgiving by believing in this genuine gospel. Moreover, we must do the work of God with thanksgiving by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

which is the righteousness of God. We must rejoice before the presence of God. If we have any shortcomings even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must recognize that the Lord has already taken even those sins away with His baptism and that He has received judgment for those sins. Although we don’t have sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of God, committing sin is sin, that is, sin is sin. Thus, we must acknowledge this sin and go to the Jordan River where Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist whenever we recognize that we have committed sins. It is to confirm the fact that even these sins were already passed over to Jesus when He was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

God’s Law is alive for eternity. Therefore, the sins we commit are sins. We must acknowledge our sins like this and confirm whether or not God has blotted out all our sins when we are so lacking like this, and also believe that God has blotted out all our sins. By saying, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is*

fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,” Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist and blotted out all our sins to give us all righteousness. So, by believing in this Truth, we do not have any more sins. Because the Lord has blotted out all our sins, we can go before the presence of God anytime with a new heart and live a worthwhile life by partaking in the righteous work.

Therefore, we are really thankful to God. God has saved us perfectly like this once and for all. I truly give thanks to the Lord. I believe in Him. As it is written, *“But where sin abounded, grace abounded much more” (Romans 5:20)*, because we are so lacking before the presence of God, we come to hold onto the righteousness of God even more firmly by acknowledging our weaknesses and live this spiritual life more faithfully by believing in the righteousness of God. We can follow the will of God more devotedly.

A Person Who Is Still Rich in His Own Righteousness Is Leading His Spiritual Life Wrongly

A person who knows his own weaknesses and shortcomings well believes and holds onto the love of God which is the righteousness of God. Such a person comes to thank God due to his shortcomings by faith of knowing and believing that God has blotted out all his sins perfectly once and for all. Thus, such a person leads his spiritual life faithfully with thanksgiving before the presence of God. If you have just held onto the blood of the Cross until now, you should turn from that wrong way of faith. From now on, when you believe in Jesus, you must believe in both the baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross as your salvation. Jesus was baptized in order to blot out all our sins, and He died and was resurrected to receive judgment for those sins and gave new life to you and me who believe in Him. You must believe in both the baptism Jesus received

from John the Baptist and His blood of the Cross as one set in your heart. You must believe in both of them as one. Do you understand?

It is written, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth”* (1 John 5:6). Jesus has saved us from the sins of the world by the water, the blood, and the Spirit and we now receive the remission of sins by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts. Now, we can eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood by believing in this Truth.

Nonetheless, it is truly pitiful that many people who believe in Jesus in this era believe only in the blood of Jesus on the Cross. It is truly foolish that they are just weeping and crying everyday not knowing the fact that Jesus took upon Himself all their sins by being baptized. Hence, they just follow the desires of their flesh. Spiritually speaking, they end up worshipping golden calves and as a result,

they cannot receive the blessing of the remission of sins into their hearts. Then, they can never be thankful to the Lord.

However, what does the Word tell us about God’s treatment for our sins?

The Bible says,

*“He has not dealt with us according to our sins,
Nor punished us according to our iniquities.*

For as the heavens are high above the earth,

So great is His mercy toward those who fear Him;

As far as the east is from the west,

So far has He removed our transgressions from us” (Psalm 103:10-12).

It is also written, *“But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified”* (Hebrews 10:12-14).

Has the Lord made you and I who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit perfect, or hasn’t

He? Jesus took all your sins upon Himself perfectly once and for all by receiving the baptism and blotted out all those sins by shedding His blood. Has God blotted out all our sins already, or has He not? He has indeed blotted out all our sins. Therefore, the Triune God is the Merciful God to us. He is the Holy God. He is God of love. He is the good God. He is the just God. He is God of justice. The Lord saved us from the sins of the world like this.

On the other hand, our sins would not be blotted out even if we believed in Him for eternity if our Lord did not take our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism. Then, even if the Lord had died on the Cross one hundred times, what would that have to do with our sins? That God is just means that He is very fair. It means that the Lord took our sins upon Himself fairly by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of humankind, and died on the Cross in order to blot out our sins. And it means that the Lord became our Savior by dying and being resurrected from death. You must believe in

the righteousness of this just Lord. You must not believe in Jesus blindly as the God of love according to your imaginations.

You must know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must know that the Lord has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And you must believe that the Lord has blotted out all your sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And you must be thankful to God by faith. You and I must be thankful by believing that the Lord has blotted out all our sins justly. Jesus Christ the Son of God the Father came to this world to save you and me from all our sins. How then would we be able to receive the remission of our sins if we did not believe that the Lord had blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The Lord had blotted out all our sins once and for all for eternally and infinitely. The Lord took upon Himself all our sins, all the sins that we commit from our birth to our deaths, once and for all by receiving the baptism; and He became our Savior by being crucified on the

Cross and then being resurrected from death once and for all. Do you believe? I believe in both the love of God and the righteousness of God at the same time. I really believe. Thus, I am happy. It is truly wonderful because I am so happy and it is so good. And I am very thankful.

It is written in the Word, *“But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them’”* (Hebrews 10:15-16). Each one has a heart and a mind. You and I must have the Word of witness in our hearts and in our minds about how our sins have been blotted out. We must know this in our hearts. We must believe it in our hearts. We must know in our hearts and in our cognition that we had sin, but all those sins were passed over to Jesus at the time He received the baptism. Jesus’ baptism is the indispensable element to fulfill God’s righteousness. Therefore, if we do not know about the righteousness

of God, we cannot believe in Jesus properly because we would not have a clear understanding of what salvation really is. Some people think that we should just believe and that there is no need to understand specifically. But, just believing in Jesus blindly without the knowledge of understanding the Truth is not a true faith. This is indeed a superstitious faith. This is not the genuine faith. Genuine faith is established only on the truth. It’s because the Lord said, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:32). This verse means that we must know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, by understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts and in our thoughts, we must know and believe that all our sins were blotted out. Do you understand? Do you believe in this genuine gospel? When we know and believe in this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit based on the Word of God, the Truth becomes organized in our hearts as well as in our thoughts.

It is written, *“Then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin” (Hebrews 10:17-18)*. Do you need any offerings to atone for your sins now that Jesus Christ has blotted out all your sins once and for all? No, you don’t need anymore offerings for your sins. Do you still have sin? You do not have sins anymore. All the people in this world do not have sin if they believe. Jesus blotted out all the sins of this world.

However, people have sins in their hearts because they do not know this. People are being deceived by the devil. This is the reason why they are living in agony and despair. The Lord has blotted out all our sins and, therefore, made us live in joy and thanksgiving. So, we have come to live with help and blessings from God while always praying to the Lord. “I believe in the Lord.” We do not have anything else to say but this. And the only thing we have to do is to witness the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And a person hearing this genuine gospel

does not have anything to do but believe in this.

The grace of God’s salvation is so great that it really is deeper than the ocean and higher than the sky. The grace of the salvation of the Lord is truly immense like this. A Russian spacecraft blasted off into the sky, and Ms. Soyun Lee, the first astronaut of Korea, was in it. Would that spacecraft reach the very end of the sky if it went up continuously until the end? There would be no end even if the spacecraft did go up for eternity. The grace of God’s salvation is higher than this sky. It is just. The salvation of the Lord would be unreasonable if He blotted out the sins of some people and not others. The Lord has indeed blotted out the sins of all the people equally by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has blotted out once and for all the sins of even the person who replaced God with golden calves as his gods.

However, there are some people who do not have their sins blotted out, and they are the people who do not hold onto and believe in the righteousness of the Lord. The Lord has blotted out

all your sins, but you cannot receive the remission of your sins if you make God a liar and say that God has not blotted out your sins. God will definitely judge such people for their sins. Such people who make this God of love and justice a liar are blaspheming the Spirit of God. They are the very people who blaspheme the work of the Holy Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which the Lord has saved us from all our sins? I am sure you do, and I also do believe. Let us pray. “God, please let the gospel of the water and the Spirit spread into many Christians all over the world. Let them know and believe in this genuine gospel so that they also will be saved from all their sins.”

Admonitions to You

Let’s read from the Gospel of John chapter 12 verses 20-26: *“Now there were certain Greeks*

among those who came up to worship at the feast. Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, ‘Sir, we wish to see Jesus’ Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus. But Jesus answered them, saying, “The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.””

In verse 26 above, the Lord said, *“If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor” (John 12:26)*. Is this the Word of truth, or is it not? It is indeed the infallible Truth.

We Must Follow the Lord If We Want to Serve Him

We cannot please the Lord with anything from ourselves. To please the Lord, we must do the things the Lord wants us to do; we must follow the things the Lord wants us to follow. Only then can we serve the Lord.

The Lord said just before His death on the Cross, *“Where I am, there My servant will be also.”* It means that if the Lord is in Heaven, we will also be in Heaven. Those who follow the Lord after receiving the remission of sins are the precious ones before the presence of God. The Lord continued to say, *“If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.”* God is pleased with people who serve the Lord, the people who serve the righteousness of the Lord, the people who live as the ornamental knobs (Exodus 25:35) for the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God is very pleased with such people. The Lord said that His Father will honor such people.

Who are the really precious people in God’s eyes? They are the people who follow the Lord and serve the gospel of the Lord. If you really want to receive the Love of the Lord, then, follow the Lord. To do this, do the work the Lord is pleased with through God’s Church. Then you will be honored by the Lord. To be honored means to be loved by the Lord, to be blessed by the Lord, and to be cared by the Lord. It means everything positive. Therefore, you and I who follow the Lord are all precious.

The Lord said, *“I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain”* (John 12:24). The Lord said this only a short time before His death on the Cross, and this Word is referring to the fact that He will go to the Cross and be crucified to death because the Lord took all the sins of the world upon Himself by His baptism. He was saying that He would produce much fruit by sacrificing Himself. And our Lord actually fulfilled this Word of promise that God the father had promised to Abraham. By

sacrificing Himself, Jesus fulfilled completely this Word of promise God had made to Abraham, that his descendants would be as many as the stars of the heaven (Genesis 22:17). Jesus fulfilled it all by obeying the will of His Father. Actually, God has multiplied the spiritual the descendants of Abraham through His righteousness that the Lord Jesus had accomplished. The Lord has spoken this Word here to you and me living in this era.

If we serve the righteousness of the Lord and follow it by faith, we will receive God's abundant blessings. Nothing may seem to go right, but everything turns out well. After meeting the righteousness of the Lord and following Him until now, everything I have wanted in my heart has been fulfilled. There have been many times when I really wanted in my heart to do something for preaching the righteousness of the Lord, and the Lord has granted them all. It becomes like this when we serve and follow the righteousness of the Lord. The Lord helps us when we serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You are thinking, "We have served the gospel so much until now that our tongue is wagging out of our mouth, but the pastor must be saying that we must work even more since he is saying that more fruit will be produced in the future. This is the point he is making today. I know what he will say next." You are thinking like that, aren't you?

That is correct. We have all served the Lord diligently under difficult circumstances. Even when we were exhausted we continued to pray to the Lord and served Him faithfully; and we will continue to serve the Lord like this in the future as well. Then, the Lord helps us just as He has helped us until now. The Lord makes everything well. He will give us even more.

Scientists tell us that the water level of the ocean will rise 6 meters if the entire glacier in the North Pole melts. And they say that 1/3 of it has already melted away. There is only 2/3 left and they say that it will melt even faster because it will melt at a faster rate than before. Scientists had figured that it would

take about 30 to 50 years for the entire glacier to melt completely, but they suddenly corrected this estimation and reduced it to about 20 to 30 years. But they are even more disturbed now and say that it might happen even sooner than that. But despite this warning, the people of this world get married, eat and drink, and go on living merrily just as the Scriptures tell us. The Lord told us in the Scriptures that the day of destruction will suddenly come upon us like in the days of Noah, but people are not interested in these things.

Nevertheless, we just have to preach and witness this gospel just a little longer. We are the last workers who work as the ornamental knobs (Exodus 25:34-37) for the work of preaching the gospel in this world. In the coming days, there will be many descendants of Abraham rising up throughout the entire world by hearing this gospel of the water and the Spirit we are preaching and witnessing. Therefore, countless number of people will return as the children of the Lord in the last days.

You are exhausted, aren't you? Because your physical bodies have become so exhausted while serving the gospel, I sometimes think that I should learn the Korean traditional medicine so that we all can be taken care of by herbal medicines and remedies. I have suffered much because of an ulcer, so I have been taking western medicine for over 10 years now. I haven't become well while taking these prescribed medicines from the hospital and it feels like I am chewing on sand when I have meals. It feels uncomfortable when I eat something and I feel weak also. Thus, I asked God to help me, and God answered my prayers. I feel much better now because one of our church members found some leaves of a remedial herb from the mountain and made me a medicine. I have been consuming that and it is really good for my stomach problems. Now, I do not get tired even when I preach for two hours. I can preach for more than three hours from now on. I can even preach for more than 10 hours. I can preach for many hours whether you doze off or not.

When there seems to be a problem with us physically, God always gives us the most appropriate medicine for it. God has not ignored our physical problems. Here is the minister Hanlim Lee, and this minister Hanlim Lee had some problem with indigestion and could not even eat well and it got to the point where he could not even do God's work. But, now, after taking this herbal medicine, the minister Lee is much better and is able to do God's work well also. Our ancestors had been using that herbal medicine for a long time, but people these days have been ignoring it and have not used it. However, after taking that medicine, I have been able to digest food well and have become stronger and I am also much thinner around the waist because I have lost a lot of fat in my belly. Those of you who are a little fat, your ears pricked up on hearing this, do they not? This is true. It helps digestion and makes a person more energetic. A person who does not have a problem with indigestion does not need this, but a person who is suffering from indigestion

should take this medicine. When a person takes this herbal medicine to take care of his indigestion, it really helps with indigestion and does not have any side effects while it energizes a person and helps everyone to perspire. Moreover, it is also known to be good for women's skin complexion. Anyway, a person who does not have indigestion problems need not take this, but a person that has indigestion problems should take this herbal medicine. I believe that God even gives us the necessary medicines and other things for us to serve the gospel well.

In accordance with the propagation speed of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this world is also headed towards the end at the same speed. The famine and starvation in this world has already reached an extreme condition. In about 2 to 3 year's time, a horrendous shockwave will strike people's food environment. The period of the dark horse is in full force now. There will be irreversible calamities on this Earth when the period of the pale horse arrives. At that time, being alive will be like hell.

When that time arrives, natural calamities will be devastating and an outstanding dictator will then appear with absolute authority.

Presently, we are in the period of famine. As it is recorded in the Scriptures, this is the period when a handful of wheat is very expensive. That time is already upon us. Many factors will work in conjunction to make the end of this world come suddenly. There will be no food; the sea level will rise; devastating storms will rage all around the world; earthquakes and other natural calamities will occur more frequently; and unidentified epidemics will abound. Natural calamities will happen such as the sun light becoming either too strong or too weak.

Then, the hearts of the people of the world will become vicious and nasty. Countless cases of murder will occur every day. When this happens how long could a person live in this world? How could we live or cope? The destruction of the world will come like this.

Like in the times of Noah, destruction will come suddenly. Noah made the ark as God had

commanded and afterwards went into the ark just before the flood started in earnest, but the sun rose and set in the same manner everyday, even until the end of the last day of the flood. At last, when that day of destruction came, God told Noah to go into the ark first, then with all the animals in pairs, and then God closed the door of the ark. When the door was closed, thunder and lightening started and rain started to pour down suddenly and it rained like that for forty days. Besides the living things inside the Noah's ark, God destroyed every living creature outside the ark without exception.

Destruction of the entire world will come to this earth like this in the near future, but this time with fire. I don't usually give sermons on such dire issues. I have already spoken clearly about this when I was preaching from the Book of Revelations a few years ago. So, I do not preach about this now. It is difficult enough without hearing or speaking about such things to avoid becoming depressed.

The point I am trying to make now is that the

end of the world will come soon if we do this work of serving the gospel just a little longer. God definitely blesses us when we serve the gospel. Then, are some of you young brothers and sisters worried that you might not be married? Do not worry, you single believers! All of you will be married.

Let's serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord said that God the Father will honor those who serve the Lord. As it is written, "*The just shall live by faith*" (*Romans 1:17*), if we serve the Lord and the gospel, everything is blessed, including our heart, physical body, families, environment, etc.

However, even if someone has been born again, and if that person does not serve the Lord he will surely die. This is not something that I am saying out of my own thoughts. The Lord said that He will be with that person that serves Him faithfully. The Lord said that God the Father will honor such a person that serves the Lord. Thus, we want to live the life of serving the Lord.

Do you understand this well? I give all thanks to God.
Halleluiah! ☒

SERMON

5



CONTENTS



How Was Pseudo Christianity Formed?

< 1 Kings 11:26-40 >

“Then Solomon’s servant, Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite from Zereda, whose mother’s name was Zeruah, a widow, also rebelled against the king. And this is what caused him to rebel against the king: Solomon had built the Millo and repaired the damages to the City of David his father. The man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor; and Solomon, seeing that the young man was industrious, made him the officer over all the labor force of the house of Joseph. Now it happened at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite met him on the way; and he had clothed himself with a new garment, and the two were alone in the field. Then Ahijah took hold of

the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. And he said to Jeroboam, ‘Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: “Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and will give ten tribes to you (but he shall have one tribe for the sake of My servant David, and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel), because they have forsaken Me, and worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the people of Ammon, and have not walked in My ways to do what is right in My eyes and keep My statutes and My judgments, as did his father David. However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, because I have made him ruler all the days of his life for the sake of My servant David, whom I chose because he kept My commandments and My statutes. But I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand and give it to you—ten tribes. And to his son I will give one

tribe, that My servant David may always have a lamp before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen for Myself, to put My name there. So I will take you, and you shall reign over all your heart desires, and you shall be king over Israel. Then it shall be, if you heed all that I command you, walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build for you an enduring house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. And I will afflict the descendants of David because of this, but not forever.” Solomon therefore sought to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam arose and fled to Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.”

How Was Pseudo Christianity Formed?

Hello, Brothers and Sisters! I have recently been

to a revival meeting. During my stay there, I also took a good look at some buildings for our new church there in Cheonan City. Evangelist Choi's family will go down to Cheonan and start their ministries there this week. Also, we will open a new church in Jinjoo City and carry out God's work in the vicinity of Pyeongtaek City.

Last time, I delivered a sermon on 1 Kings 11. Today, we will take a look at God's Word in 1 Kings 11:26-40 to see how pseudo Christianity was formed.

Today, the Scripture reading tells us that Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was Solomon's servant, rebelled against Solomon. Solomon, the son of David, had worshipped idols and engaged in activities that God detested since he became king. Solomon had taken the daughters of Gentile kings as his wives. In other words, a man chosen by God had taken the Gentile women as his wives. As a result, Israel became full of high places where Gentile gods were worshipped.

Jerusalem is the largest city in Israel. Even

though the Temple of God was there in Jerusalem, countless high places were built on every mountain surrounding Jerusalem owing to Solomon's Gentile wives. Out of the thousand women Solomon had married, only one was his official wife and the rest were his concubines. Solomon had built so many high places for his thousand wives. Solomon had built high places for his wives to worship Gentile gods and allowed them to burn incense and conduct religious services there. How many of those high places do you think were built then? There would have been thousands.

In today's Scripture reading, various Gentile gods such as Milcom, Ashtoreth and Chemosh are mentioned. I don't know exactly who these gods are, but the Gentile women Solomon had taken as his wives had built these high places on the mountains of Israel to burn incense and worship their respective gods as they had worshipped back in their home countries. Because Solomon's wives forced him to allow their idolatry, he allowed them to worship such

Gentile gods. That is how Jerusalem had become a city that worshipped Gentile gods. The city was probably drowned in the scent of incense. The Bible tells us that Solomon had carried out religious services for his Gentile wives. 1 Kings 11:8 says, *"And he did likewise for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods."* Since Solomon had built these high places and sacrificed to the gods of his Gentile wives, he would have built a thousand high places if each of his thousand wives had brought her own religion. Even if each of his thousand wives had not brought her own religion and only a quarter of them had done so, that is still a lot of different religions. High places for worshipping Gentile gods would have still covered the mountains of Jerusalem.

So Solomon's heart was no longer with God and he had turned into a king that worshipped idols. He became the priest for idols and the head of all those who worshipped idols. And God made up His mind to forsake Solomon. So God incited people to rebel against Solomon. Hadad the Edomite was the first to

rebel against Solomon. Then, God made Rezon the son of Eliadah rebel against Solomon, followed by Jeroboam. All these adversaries of Solomon were incited by God. God had incited these adversaries to rebel against Solomon to get rid of him.

Because David, Solomon's father, had pleased God by faith in Him in governing his people, God did not curse Solomon himself but cursed Solomon's son instead in order to keep his promise to David. From the 12 tribes of Israel, God took away 10 and gave them to someone other than Solomon's son. That someone was Jeroboam. God gave 10 of the 12 tribes of Israel to Jeroboam because Solomon had worshipped other gods. Solomon's actions had indeed brought about a great misfortune.

God had incited Jeroboam to rebel against King Solomon. King Solomon had spent 7 years building the temple of God and 14 years for his own palace. For the total of 21 years of construction, he mobilized his people to impose forced labor. Jeroboam was the one who was in charge of the

construction. Jeroboam was picked to oversee the construction of Solomon's palace and the Temple in Jerusalem because he was industrious. Today's Scripture reading says, "*The man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor; and Solomon, seeing that the young man was industrious, made him the officer over all the labor force of the house of Joseph*" (1 Kings 11:28).

But there is a clear difference between diligence and actions inspired by true faith. Diligence is a fleshly trait whereas true faith in God is spiritual. Solomon's selection of Jeroboam merely for his diligence by excluding his lack of faith was one of the elements which eventually deteriorated the faith of the people of Israel.

Dear fellow believers, how did the faith of the people of Israel in God deteriorate? It deteriorated by people like Solomon and Jeroboam. Jeroboam was not someone who revered God; he was not a person who feared, loved, respected, trusted in, and followed God. He was a slave to his own desires. His diligence came from his desire for a comfortable life for himself.

What Caused the Rise of Today's Pseudo Christianity?

The answer to this question is very obvious. It's because today's Christian leaders have failed to embrace the gospel of the water and the spirit. Because they did not know and believe in the gospel of the water and the spirit, they could not but worship idols and golden calves, and this is how pseudo Christianity was formed.

Of course, they are keen and enthusiastic in what they do. But, despite their passion, they have no accurate knowledge in the Word of God. Nothing about them is righteous. Despite their credible façade, they have nothing righteous on the inside. Nevertheless, they are able to stir up emotions and eloquently preach as if what they are saying is the truth. Still, all they stand for is false. Like this, the non-born again can still act with such intense enthusiasm if it would benefit themselves.

God had promised Jeroboam that He would take

10 tribes from the people of Israel and give them to him. God had commanded his servant Ahijah the prophet to tear his new garment into 12 pieces and give 10 to Jeroboam by telling him that “God has decided to give these people to you. You will become king. God has chosen you.”

But what happened then? Jeroboam should have believed the Word of Jehovah and lived out his faith in accordance with His Word. However, he succumbed to his desires instead. So how did Jeroboam live out his faith after becoming the King of Israel? His true intention was revealed after he had become king. He made golden calves and set them up in Bethel and Dan, declaring to his people, “*Here are your gods, O Israel, which brought you up from the land of Egypt!*” (1 Kings 12:28) He also made them go there and worship the golden calves, changed the Day of Atonement from the tenth day of the seventh month to the fifteenth day of the eighth month, made anyone priest for those who wanted it, and he did the same for the high priest. He had completely changed

the laws of God. So we see here that pseudo Christianity had its origins in the time of Jeroboam.

The term ‘pseudo’ refers to something that is “not genuine but has the appearance of the real thing.” Pseudo Christianity seems the same as genuine Christianity in its appearance and behaviors, but it differs totally from the real one. How has today’s pseudo Christianity been formed then? Pseudo Christianity originated from King Solomon and Jeroboam’s days and has continued to be passed down through the ages to the present time. This is how all of Christianity of the entire world today has become pseudo Christianity.

One lay Christian leader in Korea has established a private 4-year Christian university after ordaining himself as a pastor and he became its president. Not long afterwards, he ran in the Korean presidential election. He ran in the presidential election twice but failed and, after that, not much was heard about that mission organization he had founded. He spent all the money of his mission

organization in running in the election to pursue his own glory. He had manipulated his people for his own glory.

Today’s ministers are working for their own glory also without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Someone says, “I am the senior pastor of a church with 3,000 members” and the other one says, “I am the moderator of a church with 100,000 members.” The origin of today’s pseudo Christianity can be attributed to people such as King Solomon. Pseudo Christianity started to form when Solomon took his thousand wives and concubines who worshipped idols. Solomon had taken a thousand Gentile women, not the women of his own country as his wives. Furthermore, he had acknowledged all the gods that his wives and concubines had believed in and permitted them to burn incense and worship idols on mountains all around the Temple in Jerusalem.

Even though God wanted to trample down Solomon and all his wives to death, He tolerated them by remembering His promise to David. This is

why God gave the 10 tribes of Israel to Jeroboam. Then, after Israel was divided into two countries, North and South Israel, the kings of both nations became false believers who worshipped idols. Jeroboam started worshipping golden calves and King Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, also became a false believer who worshipped golden calves and Gentile gods. They had become false believers by living to prosper only in a bodily sense; to live comfortably and build amicable relationships with their neighboring countries.

Today's Christianity is the same. Today's Christians are worshipping golden calves instead of God. They like to recite the Bible verses such as, *"Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers"* (3 John 1:2). Today's Christian leaders are only interested in believing in Jesus to attain fleshly prosperity, promoting their churches, attracting more people to their churches and they are trying to make their churches to be admired by the people of their cities

or the whole country. Such churches are these pseudo denominations and display pseudo Christianity.

True Christians are the ones who please God. Do you think God acknowledges those who merely show their enthusiasm? He doesn't. Nonetheless, at some churches, people enthusiastically bang on big and small drums and call out "Oh, Lord" while they are fervently praying. When you hear drumming your heart gets stimulated. Then your emotions are stimulated and you become frantic. You then are prone to pray like crazy and fall into incomprehensible ecstasy. Would you try it for yourself? If someone starts drumming and says, "Let's pray by calling Jesus' name out loud three times," those who are sane will get up and leave but the remaining partakers will frantically pray and sing. People start yelling louder than those next to them just because they don't want to be outdone, and the people next to them yell even louder for the exact same reason until they both fall into a trance like state. They become lost in their senses and yell and

behave in a grotesque manner.

What works at such moments? The devil works. When does God work? The Spirit of God works when we teach the Word of God, when we listen to and accept His Word of truth. Satan works when people's senses are stimulated uncontrollably like this. This is how pseudo Christianity is formed. Like this, today's pseudo Christianity does not enter the church from the outside but it was formed from inside the church. Pseudo Christianity was formed because church leaders have pursued fleshly prosperity and wealth without knowing the will and truth of God that is revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How did today's Christianity become a false one? It is because Christians have only pursued fleshly desires. Christianity should be worthy of its name, but today's Christianity has deviated far from its original nature. When people come to church, the church should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them for their redemption. When people

come to church to be atoned for their sins, each and every church should preach to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the very Words of God, so that they can be cleansed from their sins and be resolved of their problem of sin. But today's churches are not doing this at all. When people come to church, they are only taught how to improve their businesses, how to receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and how to receive God's blessing. This is exactly what pseudo Christianity is all about.

There was a deaconess who raised her many sons to be ministers. When her sons were young, their senior pastor came to her house for a visitation ministry. Times were hard back then but the deaconess nevertheless killed her only chicken for that minister and prepared him a meal. And the minister ate up the chicken and went home. All the while, the woman's sons were hiding and waiting to see if the pastor would leave a little bit of the chicken over after smelling it being cooked, but the minister had eaten it all up. So her sons just started crying. At

that moment, those sons made a resolution. Each of them decided to become a minister when they grew up. Later on, these sons eventually became ministers.

So what is the lesson the woman had taught her sons? “Ministers eat well. Ministers are treated well. Ministers are rich.” That’s all. Those are what she had taught them through her act. And after learning those things, those sons became pseudo pastors. Accordingly, these sons preach now, “Today, I have flourished from God’s blessing.” They teach their congregations that they will be blessed if they serve God’s servants well. This is how today’s Christianity has become full of pseudo believers. Pseudo belief has not entered churches from the outside but has formed spontaneously from inside churches. People outside of the church do not know anything let alone the righteousness of Jesus. So-called ministers, deacons and elders don’t even know God’s Word properly. They are not even aware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

So what do they know? They are led to believe

that they will be rich if they believe in Jesus. Listen, you can be rich even if you are a Buddhist. If you work hard, you will make money. But the church is not the place to learn how to make money. False Christian leaders are evil. They are fraudsters. They are thieves. Instead of committing materialistic fraud, they commit spiritual fraud. False Christian leaders and believers are the ones who commit fraud within Christian communities. They hide behind the name of Jesus and deceive many misguided believers. These individuals are spiritual fraudsters and there are too many of them in this world.

The Reality Is That Pseudo Christianity Seems Like Genuine Christianity and Vice Versa Because Pseudo Christians Have a Great Deal of Influence over the World

The truth is that many people see churches that believe in and share the gospel of the water and the

Spirit as heresy; they regard the churches that teach how to become rich and how to become successful instead of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit as orthodox or authentic Christianity. People tend to interpret large numbers and power as elements of authenticity. However, 99.9% of today's Christians are pseudos. How did this happen? It happened because of people like Jeorboam. God had blessed him with kingship and gave him the majority of the Israelites. He should have taught them in accordance with His will in order to make them worship God well, prosper, and be protected by Him. This is why God made Jeroboam king. He did not make him the King of Israel so that the people of Israel would worship him. This was not what God had intended.

It is the same with ministers. It is the ministers' duty to guide believers to correctly understand and worship God so that they can become blessed. Their pastoral duties are to protect the sheep from the wolves, to guide them to follow the will of God, to

let them become blessed both in body and in spirit, and to guide them to save others. But some pastors say, "Serve me even more. I am the senior pastor of this church of 3,000 members." They make their congregations serve them well and pay them much money as their honorarium. That is what a pseudo pastor really is. They are swindlers. Jesus tells us that people like them are hirelings and false teachers. In Matthew 7, Jesus tells us that people like this are really hypocrites and whitewashed tombs. This is why we must not follow the example of Jeroboam or Solomon.

Today's world is quite depressing. Politics in Korea is also quite depressing. President Lee is picking cabinet members for his government from the church he attends. This is why people are being sarcastic by calling the government a church. It's understandable that he would want to appoint his fellow believers to high positions. But as the president of a nation, it is his duty to appoint people who have the necessary abilities for his cabinet.

Would it not make sense to mobilize the most capable people in the country in order to let the government work more effectively? Just take a look at the past kings of Korea. Did they not send the royal envoys to invite talented strategists and men of special abilities? Did they not have them as their mentors for advice on their agendas? Even King David did not make decisions by himself. King David had had Prophet Nathan as his mentor for the running of his country. He had surrounded himself with prophets to seek the will of God and sought their advice on how to run his country. Anyway, I hope our country will become stable once again.

Dear fellow believers, the president is here for the people. He is the people's servant. Did he not say himself that he is the servant of all the citizens? Did he not say that no servants sleep late in the morning and that he would awake early for work? In a similar vein, a minister is someone who follows the will of God. Despite what church members might say, he must follow the will of God. And he should guide

them to follow the will of God. This is the duty of evangelists as well. On the contrary, pseudo ministers are prone to change their principles depending on circumstances.

God said to David, "Your heart is knit to My heart." Why? It was because David only did what God had wanted him to do. This is why God made David the king of Israel out of His love and made all his descendants kings as well. David had risen to fight against God's enemies even if the odds were against him and strived to glorify God even if it meant his death.

But on the contrary what was Solomon like? He made peace with other countries to avoid war. As a means of a peace treaty, he took princesses of foreign countries as his wives. How could in-laws go to war? There was not a better means of a peace treaty. This is how Solomon ran his country. And this is how pseudo Christianity originated.

We have to understand how pseudo Christianity originated. Because pseudo Christians do not know

how it originated, they insist that they are orthodox Christians. I am telling you this not because people don't know how pseudo Christianity was formed, but because you must know this fact to correctly understand the truth. I also intend to publish a book focused on pseudo Christianity and to distribute it all over the world. To do that, sermons like this must be given. I must preach and publish books on why pseudo Christianity exists. It is our responsibility to let people know this clearly.

Even in this gloomy world, we must do this. We have held a successful revival meeting this week and God has worked to redeem many souls. Now we will work harder and earn even more money and build more churches for God. To do this, we need more faithful workers. But, we will bear abundant fruits next year, twice as many as those born again this year with the number of workers we have now. After all, we are all destined to serve the gospel, so we must preach this gospel regardless of our materialistic wealth.

In Korea, establishing our churches and holding revival meeting on a large scale can make us face severe interferences. This can lead to interference with our overseas mission. That's why we try to be as subtle as possible in our inner mission. In a way, Koreans are similar to Jews. Just as the Jews had followed Paul around to denounce and beat him, Koreans interfere with our ministries in the same way. Anyway, we are going to plant new churches and hold revival meetings ceaselessly. If more hands are needed in our work, I believe God will provide us with His workers. I believe that He will bring us souls who will receive the remission of their sins.

How was pseudo Christianity originated? We can think back to Solomon and Jeroboam for the answer to this question. What did they live for? They only lived for their flesh and did not follow the will of God. That is why they became pseudo believers and that is why today's Christianity is plagued by pseudo Christianity. We must be aware of this fact and take care not to fall into the same fate. Even

though the world becomes gloomier, we must still know and believe that Jesus Christ has died for us and apply ourselves to spreading the gospel with hope in the name of Jesus. This is how we must live. The Lord will return to us shortly.

Brothers and sisters, the world is gloomy. The UN has held a meeting to discuss the world's food shortage issue. The entire world is in turmoil right now. But God will still watch over us. God gives us His blessings. Through the Word of today's Scripture reading, we must all learn a lesson. We must learn our lesson from people like Solomon and Jeroboam to not fall prey to pseudo beliefs and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more and further. Then Jesus will soon return to us again. ☒

SERMON

6



CONTENTS



The Righteousness of Jesus Christ: An Absolute Necessity

< Romans 8:1-11 >

“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to

the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.”

We are making mission homepages for our coworkers all over the world, and I have faith that they will make good use of these homepages we have made in order to spread the gospel of the water and

the Spirit more effectively. Right now, we the workers of God are living out our lives loyally for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, some workers go on working with the thinking that is like this: “If the spreading of the gospel turns out well, then it’s good. If not, let it be so too.” I feel deplorable whenever I see such reluctant workers. But I am sure that there are so many faithful and dedicated overseas coworkers who devote themselves to the spreading of the gospel. I thank God for their devotion, and we the domestic workers here think of them as the same workers of God as us. I am thankful because we are able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people all over the world.

And so, we should make our mission homepages in all the major languages throughout the entire world. If we do this, there will be a lot of news that countless souls have been saved from their sins each day. Not too far from now, in the messages that our coworkers in each country send us, there will be

news that more than a thousand people a day are ordering our sermon books through their homepages. And they will also send us their testimonies of salvation of those who have been born again through the reading of our books containing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, we will hear from them that they are waging a spiritual battle against the disagreeing souls by the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. I know there will be no other medicine that is better than this for those who are spiritually stagnant. And so, I hope our mission homepages in each country’s language will be finished soon. God will be very pleased when He sees all our workers, domestic and overseas, doing His work by uniting together. I am sure that both our overseas and domestic coworkers will be able to afford to carry out even more works of God. I am saying that if you have been saved from all your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you must have already turned into a disciple of Jesus Christ, regardless of who you are.

For those who are still under sin, we must deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. It is the work that we who believe in this genuine gospel must do. To repeat, those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must become disciples of Jesus Christ and carry out the work of God. If someone who believes in this true gospel does not carry out God's good work, then that person would turn against God. The very proof that we reside inside the righteousness of God is the fact that the Holy Spirit dwells in us. How then can we not carry out God's work? Those who have received salvation from all their sins may be better than those who have not. But you must remember that if the righteous do things unworthily, then that in itself is a sin before God. We all hope that God's work would be achieved even more successfully and soon.

As we make the URL's of our mission homepages for each country, we are planning to make them by attaching 'nlm'—the initials of our

Mission—to each country's name. For example, if we are going to name the Brazilian homepage of our mission, it will be 'www.nlmbrazil.com.' These homepages will be committed to the appointed coworkers in each country. I hope those who have received the remission of sins first in each country would become workers of God, rising up as devout workers fully serving the gospel. I am hoping that in doing so they would take on and manage their countries' mission homepages and take care of the souls in their respective countries and do the same work of God over there as we do here.

We Were Ones Who Cannot Abide by the Law of God

In my previous sermon, I spoke to you about the last part of Romans chapter 7. And so today, I am going to share with you about the Scripture passage in the Book of Romans Chapter 8, verses 1 to 11. In

today's Scripture reading, the Apostle Paul said that our Lord came down to this earth in human flesh to take on all our sins and to fulfill the Law.

Dear fellow believers! We must think about whether or not there can be someone who can perfectly abide by the Law of God among you, but the end of the matter is that there can never be such a person. All the people in this world are not capable of following the Law of the Holy God. The reason for this is that human beings are fundamentally weak. It is because all people were born in a fleshly body that is weak. Therefore, no one can abide by the Law of Holy God perfectly.

We are beings who were born as the descendants of Adam, and so, from our birth into this world, we were the ones who did not know about the righteousness of God. Therefore, we must realize that we are a brood of evildoers (Isaiah 1:4), fundamentally born with 12 kinds of sin (Mark 7:21-23). All throughout our lives, we were incompetent people who could not keep the Law of God even if

we had tried to do this, unable to not commit sins before God. In addition, living out our life on this earth, we were those who could not do true good before God. All human beings must realize and acknowledge that because we were born as descendants of Adam, we cannot carry out true goodness and also that because of the sins we have committed before God, we are those who must receive the punishment for our sins.

This is why the Apostle Paul tells us that we are those in absolute need of the righteousness of Jesus Christ who is our Savior. We can receive salvation from all our sins by faith of knowing and believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. We can live eternally by having received the remission of all our sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ our Savior. I give thanks to our God who is truly righteous.

You Can Receive the Remission of Sins by Believing in the Righteousness of Our Lord

Because we are weak, we could not abide by the Law of God. This is why Jesus Christ came down to this earth, took on all the sins of this world once and for all by the baptism He had received from John the Baptist, received the judgment for all those sins by shedding His blood vicariously on the Cross, and thereby became our true Savior. And so, we must believe in this Truth: Jesus Christ had taken on all the sins of this world once and for all by the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Thus, all of us are able to know the righteousness of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can attain new and eternal life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the righteousness of God. That is the key message of the Apostle Paul, when he said, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus”* (Romans 8:1).

Many people in this world profess that they believe in Jesus as their Savior, but among those Christians, we must think about how many of them believe in Him with the knowledge of the righteousness of Jesus Christ. The reality is that there are so many people who have not as yet received salvation from all their sins. Among today’s Christians, do you know what kind of people truly abide in the righteousness of Jesus Christ? Those who abide in the righteousness of God are those who believe with the heart the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. Those who acknowledge the righteousness of God cannot but admit the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why we must be able to possess the faith that enables us to be with Jesus Christ. Those who have already entered Jesus Christ by believing in the righteousness of God were in all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist, He was taking on all the sins of this world

thoroughly onto His body. Those who have already entered the righteousness of Jesus Christ are those who truly believe in the baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist, along with the fact that He had taken on the sins of this world, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection. We are able to receive the remission of all our sins by the faith of believing in this Truth.

Now, there can never be sin inside the hearts of those who have come into the righteousness of Jesus Christ by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even if it wants to be there. Such sinless people are the ones who have already entered the righteousness of God. There is no sin inside the heart of a man who believes in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, and also, no sin can be found there even when God looks into that heart. Therefore, even in our eyes, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become one without sin.

In Romans 8:1, it is written, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ*

Jesus.” This Scripture passage tells us that people can never have sin inside their hearts due to their faith in the righteousness of Jesus. This means that believing in the righteousness of God is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who believes in the righteousness of God can be delivered from all their sins. As for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there can no longer be sin inside their hearts. As it is written, *“There is therefore no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus,”* because we were able to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is absolutely clear that that we have entered the righteousness of God by faith. This is why there can never be sin inside the hearts of you and me who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Dear fellow believers, isn’t this true? Yes, it is true. It became possible for us to be cleansed of sin by believing in the righteousness of God which was fulfilled once and for all by the Lord. Hence, as for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, there can never be sin inside our hearts. We who believe in the righteousness of God are those who have been baptized into Jesus Christ, died with Him on the Cross, and been resurrected with Him (Romans 6:1-9). As for those who now have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there can never be sin inside their hearts.

Yet, There Are So Many Christian Sinners

There are so many Christian sinners who still do not know the righteousness of Jesus and are unable to believe in it. Such people have not believed in Jesus to receive the remission of their sins. They like to put up their own rightness rather than the salvation in the righteousness of Jesus.

When we read the Word in Matthew chapter 25, we see that there are people who were able to enter Heaven by putting on the wedding garments of the righteousness of God prepared by the Lord when

they were invited to the feast of Heaven, but those who did not put on the wedding garments could not participate in the feast. For us humans to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, the righteousness of God is absolutely necessary. If so, how can we all put on the wedding garments of salvation? The wedding garment of salvation God has prepared is none other than the truth of salvation made by the righteousness of God. The Lord said that only those who have received the remission of sins can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is because they believe in the righteousness of God. For this reason, such nominal Christians who still have sins inside their hearts are those who actually do not yet believe in the righteousness of God. Such nominal Christians cannot enter the Kingdom of God despite having received an invitation.

There can never be sin inside the hearts of those who have entered inside the righteousness of Jesus by faith. Dear fellow believers, if you want to know whether or not you are in the righteousness of God,

you must first look and see if you have this genuine faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit inside your heart. It is because there can never be sin inside the hearts of people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even they want to. A person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is someone who has already entered inside the righteousness of God.

We mustn't forget that all human beings, being born as the descendants of Adam, are a brood of sin that cannot but fundamentally commit sin. Each and every one of us was fundamentally supposed to have suffered destruction due to our sins. Put differently, all of us were doomed to go to hell due to the sins inherent in us. But God had given such wretched beings like us His Law so that we may realize our own sins; and by giving us the gospel of salvation by which one can receive the remission of sins from those sins, He gave us new life.

We Must Realize This Fact to Reach the Truth

By giving us the Law of God prior to the righteousness of God, God had each and every one of us realize that we are sinners first. He had us realize that we have sins because we cannot live according to the commandments of the Law of God and that we must be judged for our sins. The Law teaches all of us about our sins and trespasses, and it teaches us that the wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23). This is the function of the Law of God. For this purpose, God gave everyone His Law. Hence, no person can say that they are without sin before the Law of God. Because we are all sinners before God's Law, we cannot avoid His judgment and curses in the end. Like this, all human beings were born under the Law of God, that is, the law of sin and death; and we could not but be those who deserve the wrath of God.

Fundamentally, we were those who could not but receive the judgment for our sins because we cannot abide by the Law of God. This is why God

had allowed the law of salvation through which we can attain new life. What is the law of life or the law of salvation given to us by God? The law of salvation is that God the Father had given true salvation to those who believe in His righteousness through His Son Jesus Christ. This is the law of Spirit of life in our Lord.

God the Father had fulfilled the law of life of salvation once and for all through His Son. The law of life of salvation says that Jesus Christ the Son of God came down to this earth and was baptized by John the Baptist to take on all our sins. And it also says that He had taken on all our sins justly. God's justness is that Jesus Christ has saved us by being baptized, crucified, and being resurrected from the dead. God the Father had allowed us to receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ had accomplished for us. God the Father had given true salvation as a gift to those who believe in His righteousness that His Son Jesus Christ had fulfilled.

In Romans 8:1, the Apostle Paul Spoke about the Gospel of the water and the Spirit by Using the Conjunction, 'Therefore'

In Romans 8:1-6, it is said that if one were to believe in the righteousness of God in Jesus Christ, by that faith that person would receive salvation from all sins. Put differently, by believing in the righteousness of God, we can receive salvation from all sins and live eternally. This is why those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be liberated from the curse of all sins. How can we receive salvation? We can receive true salvation by believing in the righteousness of God that our Lord Jesus Christ has fulfilled once and for all. We can receive salvation by faith of believing in the law of salvation that Jesus gave us. This law of the Spirit of life was accomplished by Jesus Christ who become our Savior by being baptized to take on all our sins, getting crucified, and being resurrected from death. Today, we are able to receive salvation from all our

sins by believing with the heart this God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostle Paul is telling us about, and this is the law of salvation that you and I must possess today.

Romans 8:3-4 Tells Us How the Lord Has Saved Us from the Law of Sin and Death as well as the Sins of the World

Let us read this passage all together. *“For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit” (Romans 8:3-4).*

It tells us that God did what the law could not do because of the weakness of our flesh. God gave everyone the Law but because everyone’s flesh is

weak, that law could not be kept. Yet, it says that *“God did”* what the Law could not do. In other words, the Lord fulfilled that Law by being baptized and shedding His blood in order to blot out all our sins. Like this, our Lord has delivered us from hell. In order to blot out all our sins, God the Father sent His Son down to this earth in human flesh and had Him receive the baptism. In doing so, He passed on all the sins of people upon the body of His Son. It means that John the Baptist, the representative of the people, passed on all the sins of humankind by baptizing Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ bore the sins of the world on His back, walked to the Cross, was crucified by being nailed onto it, shed His blood, died vicariously on the Cross, then was resurrected, and through this have become the Savior of those of us who believe in this Truth. Hence, by believing in this Truth, all our sins were washed away cleanly. Through His Son Jesus Christ, God had blotted out all our sins once and for all and delivered us from eternal death.

Like this, God the Father had allowed those who believe in this righteousness of salvation He has given us through His Son to receive salvation from all sins, curses, death and destruction perfectly. God the Father had passed on all the sins of us humans to His Son through the baptism and had His Son's flesh hold all those sins. God the Father put His Son to death and then raised Him up again. All this work was accomplished to give eternal new life to those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, you and I must know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to be delivered from sins, death, and the judgment.

Do you currently believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you believe that God the Father sent His Son down to this earth and had His Son receive the baptism in order to deliver us from death and the curse? God the Father passed on all our sins to His Son's body by having Him receive the baptism. Do you believe in this Truth? Do you also believe in the fact that John the Baptist who baptized

Jesus is the representative of all humanity, that is, the greatest among those born of women? Jesus Christ took on all our sins once and for all through the baptism given by John the Baptist by obeying the will of God. If you have realized what kind of a sinner you are through the Law which is the law of death and sin, you must now accept the remission of your sins and new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as given by our Lord.

God the Father had His Son take on all the sins of us humans through John the Baptist, and Jesus Christ vicariously received the judgment for all our sins on our behalf. We humans had to die for our sins. But God the Father had given us His Son; and by making Him bear all our sins by receiving the baptism, God the Father had Him die in our place for our sins and thereby has become the eternal Savior for all humanity. God the Father liberated those of us who believe in the righteousness of His Son from the sins of the world. God the Father has saved us from the sins of the world and from the curse of the Law

and judgment once and for all, and has given us eternal life.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation which was perfected by His Son. And God the Father allowed the believers of this true gospel to receive salvation from all their sins. To those who believe in such a salvation, the requirement of the law has already been fulfilled, as it is written, *“That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us.”* God the Father transferred all the sins of humankind over to His Son because He loves all human beings from His side. He allowed His Son to take on the judgment for all the sins of all humanity. Because God loves us, He allowed every believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to receive true salvation. And so, we must know and believe in the righteousness of God. Should there be anyone who still does not believe in the God-given Truth of salvation, then He has allowed them to receive His curse as stated in the Law. God has justly realized our salvation once and

for all like this so that no one may say, “God is an unfair God.” He allowed only the true believers to receive salvation.

To be saved from our sins can only be possible when we believe in the righteousness of God from our side. It is not something that becomes possible by certain acts or efforts exerted by ourselves. God told us the work accomplished by His Son Jesus Christ, and also, He allowed us to receive salvation by knowing and believing in that very gospel. Therefore, you and I must keep in mind that the gospel of the water and the Spirit has saved us from the sins of the world. The Apostle Paul said that it was because of our sins that Jesus Christ had to be baptized by John the Baptist and vicariously put to death. This is why he said, *“That the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit” (Romans 8:4).*

What Does It Mean to Walk According to the Flesh?

The Book of Romans chapter 8 verses 5-8 tells us, *“For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.”*

God said, *“For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.”* In other words, to live according to the flesh means to have confidence in one’s own thoughts and to follow it; and to live according to the Spirit refers to believing in and setting the mind on God’s Word and the work He has done. If we believe in and follow the Word of God, we will receive

salvation from all our sins as it is written, *“For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace” (Romans 8:6)*. In other words, people who believe in the gospel Word of the Scriptures will receive salvation from their sins and receive new life. Also, they will receive peace at heart, and in the future, they will enter and live in the Kingdom of God. Yet, there are so many nominal Christians about today. They profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior only with their fleshly thoughts. Then, have they received the remission of sins perfectly yet? Some people do not accept the fact that Jesus Christ has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit which He gave us. But they should remember that whoever does not succumb to the gospel of the water and the Spirit will most surely receive the judgment for his or her sins.

Then, what kind of people are those who follow their own carnal minds today? They are those who follow and believe in Christian doctrines that are made up of human thoughts. Those who believe in

Christian doctrines still have sins inside their heart even though they believe in Jesus Christ. Today's Christians all over the world believe in Jesus as their Savior, but the sins inside their hearts still have as yet not been blotted away. I am saying that these are the ones who follow the flesh.

People of Such Fleshly Faith Refute, “How Can You Say You Have No Sin When You Constantly Commit Sin from Your Very Birth to Your Death?”

Such are the ones who don't believe in the Word of God; rather, they are the ones who follow their own carnal minds. Once I met and spoke to a pastor who did not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I said to him, “I believe that Jesus Christ came down to this earth, took on all the sins of us humankind by being baptized from John the Baptist, vicariously died on the Cross, was resurrected from

death, and has thus become our Savior once and for all. Therefore, I can say that whoever believes in Jesus like this their sins have also been blotted out by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” But that pastor who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit said, “Well, we will continue to commit many more sins, so how could the Lord have completely blotted out even the future sins that we haven't committed yet?”

I am saying that like this, the words of people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have carnal minds. You must realize that God transcends time and space. We are currently living in the year 2008, and scientists say that God created this earth about 6 billion years ago. Whether God created the earth about 6 billion years ago or even before that; but we must remember that God was there before all eternity and will live for all eternity, because He is an eternal being. This also means that the God-given salvation from sin is eternal, transcending all time and space. God has so much

power that He has blotted out even the sins of 6 billion years later.

We must know and believe in how and by how much thoroughly God has taken care of all our sins. God said, *“For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.”* Some people will fall into ruin with their own carnal minds. We who think about the works of the Spirit are truly the ones who believe properly before God.

God the Father blotted out all your sins and mine once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Son. True gospel says that Jesus Christ the Son of God took on all the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, reached His death by being nailed to the Cross, was brought back to life from that death, and became the Savior for those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, anyone who believes in the fact that Jesus Christ has saved

the entire humankind by the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the remission of their sins. God the Father has made it so that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the remission of sins once and for all. Hence, whoever believes Jesus Christ has delivered us from all sins and the judgment will have no sin, become a child of God, and reside in Jesus Christ also.

But what is the carnal mind of a human being like? Fleshly, they think like this, “I will continue to commit sins, so how could the Lord have taken away my sins that are not yet committed and in what way?” But these kinds of thoughts follow carnal minds and it is not the true faith of believing in the Word of God, that is, the righteousness of God. Such people who follow and believe in such carnal thoughts have not as yet received the remission of their sins.

One Who Is in Jesus Christ Can Never Have Sin

Are you now aware of the fact that our Lord has saved you from the sins of the world with His righteous work? How did the Lord save us from the sins of this world? He has saved us from all the sins of the world once and for all through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Many of today's Christians want to enter the bosom of Jesus Christ. Thus, even though they have sins in their heart, they think on their own that they reside in Jesus Christ for they believe in Him as the Savior. But, do they truly reside in Jesus? Or, are they outside Jesus? In other words, they must ask themselves whether or not they have actually been saved. You must realize that your salvation lies in whether or not you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Why is this so? It is because God the Father has accomplished His work of salvation by the gospel of the water and the Spirit through His Son. Unfortunately, there are still many people who do not

believe in the righteousness of God simply because they do not know it. Therefore, if you still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because of your ignorance, then you must believe this genuine gospel right now by knowing that this gospel is the very righteousness of God.

The Bible is neither a science book nor a history book. It contains the absolute Truth of salvation that is more precise than any scientific logic. The gospel of the water and the Spirit accurately tells us to what extent our sins have been blotted out. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Word of God. It tells us that the Lord was born on this earth being clothed in human flesh, took on all our sins once and for all by being baptized from John the Baptist at the age of thirty, and received the judgment for those sins once and for all by being crucified.

Do you know how to make *kimchi* (one of the traditional Korean dishes) using cabbages from the field? What is the recipe for *kimchi*? To make *kimchi*, you must first cut some cabbages in half and sprinkle

salt on them. After about ten hours, you have to wash these salted cabbages off thoroughly with clean fresh water, and then you season them with a mixture of spices and condiments including red pepper. Then, you place them inside an earthenware jar in a neat pile. Afterwards, the cabbages start to ferment, marinated in this seasoning. Now you have *kimchi*. That's it! But during this fermenting process, a number of useful bacteria take place. If they do not do their work properly, there can be no delicious *kimchi* at all. Likewise, if a man sleeps with a woman, then an embryo is conceived. Having stayed inside a mother's womb for about 9 months, then this fetus is born as a human being. For if not by this process, then a baby will not come out of a mother's womb.

In all things of this world, there is an unchanging reason like this. Yet, how accurately did God save us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit in regards to the salvation of us human beings from sins? When the Lord was saving us from all the sins

of the world, He fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit so elaborately. Therefore, whoever believes in the righteousness of God is already in Jesus Christ. People who believe in the righteousness of God are the ones who were baptized into Jesus Christ and then brought back to life again This is why the Book of Galatians 3:27 says, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.*" Jesus Christ was baptized from John the Baptist in order to take all our sins onto His body; He was nailed to the Cross so that He could receive the judgment for our sins and die in our place. And, His resurrection was to give us resurrection as well. Jesus Christ received the baptism through John the Baptist in order to become our Savior, and He vicariously died on the Cross in order to receive the judgment for our sins. And His resurrection was to give us new life. How perfectly did this gospel of the water and the Spirit cleanse us from all our sins?

However, certain people have disregarded the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has

fulfilled once and for all. Rather, they believe in God according to their own fleshly thoughts. They adhere to their own rightness much more than the salvation given by the Lord. This is why the Lord said that the fleshly work that these people do is the path to death. Fleshly people are prone to worry, by thinking, “So many Christians do not believe this way, and if I were to say that I believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would they not consider me as a heretic?” Or, they might think, “Even if the Bible says all our sins have been blotted out by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all these mainstream Christians think otherwise. Hence, if I were to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is different from what they believe in, those people will probably hate me.” Thoughts such as these stem from carnal minds. Are you a person of the flesh? If not, are you a person of the Spirit? If you are a person of the Spirit, you must believe in the Word of God just as it is. Even though everyone else says that only believing in the blood of the Cross

constitutes salvation, if the Word of God says that the Lord has saved us from all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit once and for all, we must believe exactly as the Word says.

The only thing in this world that does not change is the Word of God. The Lord said, “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*” (*John 8:32*). Here, the word ‘truth’ means the gospel of the water and the Spirit—the Lord Jesus, who is the Son of God the Father, has saved us by coming down to this earth by taking on our sin by being baptized from John the Baptist, being crucified, and being resurrected from the dead. This Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that does not change eternally. This gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God can never change no matter how many years go by or no matter how many people denounce it as a heresy.

There was a preacher who claimed to have read the Bible many times and knew it very well. People called him a ‘Bible doctor.’ Of course, he was just a

pastor. This so called ‘Bible doctor’ did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even now, he claims to be faithful despite the fact that he only knows about Jesus’ crucifixion and not about the truth of Jesus having taken on the sins of humankind by receiving the baptism. Thus, he still confidently claims that he is a sinner. He once said that he had prayed for a sick person by the laying on of hands, and that sick person was healed of his sickness. He was most proud of that healing case and not how he could save lost souls from their sins.

However, we concentrate all our efforts on preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit people. The Lord said, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16)*. For God so loved all people that He gave His only begotten Son and saved everyone from all the sins of the world. We are trying to preach this unconditional love of God to every lost soul.

We All Have Received Salvation by Believing in the Righteousness of the One Man, Jesus Christ

In Romans 5:19, it is written, *“For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man’s obedience many will be made righteous.”* Every human being became a sinner and was heading for hell because Adam and Eve had committed sin against God. But Jesus Christ came down to this earth for those sinners, took on all the sins of humankind once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, and saved all people from their sins by receiving the judgment for everyone’s sin on the Cross. Therefore, everyone who believes in this work that Jesus Christ has done can enter Heaven. Because of a single Man’s obedience, everyone can go to Heaven by faith after receiving the remission of sins. Because of a single Man’s obedience, everyone can become a righteous and sinless person. According to the law of salvation

set by God the Father, Jesus Christ came down to this earth and saved you and me from all our sins.

I am sure that you now believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then, do you still have sin inside your heart? No, you surely have not! Does the fact that there is no sin in you have its basis on your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We do not waver about this because the foundation of our faith is rooted in the fact that God has blotted out all your sins and mine once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there can be no sin. We accurately base our sinlessness on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, our sinlessness is guaranteed by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I can be assured of true salvation through faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, we can spread this genuine gospel that enables every believer to have conviction of salvation all over the world.

If you are to think in terms of the flesh, you may think that the statement which says people who believe in

the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin as crazy words. And then you might reach the conclusion that it is right for you to have sin in your heart. But if you are a spiritual person, you surely think first about the work of salvation that God has done for you, you will know it is true that there is no sin in those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no sin if you were to look at yourself from God's perspective that is based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because God has blotted out all the sins of all humanity once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because the Lord has blotted out all your sins and mine once and for all, it is true that you who believe in this fact have no sin.

But Why Do So Many People Go on Living with the Sins Intact in Their Hearts?

They will receive destruction because they are refusing to accept into their hearts the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit which was accomplished

by the Lord. God has accomplished the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to satisfy the requirement of the Law, but those who refuse to accept this gift of grace will suffer destruction. Therefore, those who believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit have become the children of God and entered the bosom of Jesus Christ. But, people who do not believe in this Truth will be cast out into a dark place and gnash their teeth, crying desperately. Like this, sinners who have sin inside their hearts will eventually be cursed in the future together with the Devil. The Bible says those who do not believe, together with the Devil, will fall into an unquenchable fire which will be salted with fire.

Is the Holy Spirit inside Your Heart?

Let us read the Book of Romans chapter 8 verse 9. *“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone*

does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.” This phrase, “if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you,” implies that the Holy Spirit dwells inside the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, please listen to me! Is the Holy Spirit dwelling in your hearts? If so, you are those who are not in the flesh but in the Spirit.

Then, what is your heart like, you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Does it still have sin? No, it does not. If there is no sin in your heart by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the Spirit of God dwells in you. This is why God said, *“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.”* Dear fellow believers, if there is no sin in our hearts, then the Spirit of God dwells inside our hearts. For this reason and by the very Holy Spirit, we are able to say that Jesus is our Savior. Because the Holy Spirit is now in our hearts; by that very

Spirit, we are able to profess that God the Father is ‘*Abba* our Father.’ If not by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, no man can profess that he is a child of God. For this reason, we must first receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then will the Spirit dwell inside your hearts. The proof that the Spirit dwells in your hearts is the fact that there is no sin inside your hearts, but rather, the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In Romans chapter 8 verses 10-11, it is written, *“And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.”*

Amen! This means that there is no sin inside the hearts of those who have received salvation from their sins by believing in the work that Jesus has done. If someone believes in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit will reside in that person’s heart, the result of which is eternal life. It means that we will lead an eternal life and never die, for we who do not have sin have the Holy Spirit in our hearts. This in turn means that we will participate in the first resurrection.

However, if you do not have the Holy Spirit due to your sins which is still intact in your hearts, you will eternally be damned. A Christian sinner is merely a sinner and, therefore, Christ does not reside inside that person. Put differently, one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is someone who has the Holy Spirit in his heart; on the contrary, one who does not have the Holy Spirit in his heart is someone who is not in Christ. Hence, a man who has the Holy Spirit follows the Spirit of God. One who is in Jesus Christ has the Holy Spirit inside his heart, and he follows the guidance of that Holy Spirit.

God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit—these three Persons are all One same God to us. Hence, someone who has the Holy Spirit accepts

and follows the Word of God just as it says. Also, someone who has the Holy Spirit in his heart will accept into their hearts the instructions and admonitions that the church leaders and the fellow saints give even though he does not know the Word of God so well yet. Of course, such a person might be disobedient to his predecessors of faith. But soon after having been stubborn, he will deny himself and accept the Word of God because his heart feels uncomfortable unless he denies himself. And he who has the Holy Spirit in his heart by having received the remission of sins will feel suffocated when he listen to sermons given by the non-born again. This is why people who have received the remission of sins cannot go on living by listening to these false sermons given by those who have as yet not received the remission of sins.

If sinners were to cry out, “Oh, my Lord, dear Lord,” will the Lord listen to their prayers? When we look at the Book of Isaiah, it says, “*Behold, the LORD’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save;*

nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; And your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear” (Isaiah 59:1-2). Listen! Let’s say here is a man who does not believe in the very fact that Jesus Christ has saved him from all his sins by coming down to this earth, receiving the baptism, being crucified and being resurrected from the dead. Then, if he just prays, “My dear Lord, please answer my prayer,” would God hear that prayer? Not only will the Lord not listen to such a prayer, and He will feel very uncomfortable with their prayers. This is why the righteous whose heart has the Holy Spirit after having received the remission of sins cannot accept such people’s sermons.

The Apostle Paul said that those who have received salvation from sins by believing in the righteous work of Christ can never be with sin. The Lord fulfilled all the requirement of the Law by taking on the curse of the Law for the sins of all humankind: He did this by having come down to this

earth and received the baptism from John the Baptist; by suffering death by having Himself nailed to the Cross in order to receive the judgment for sins on our behalf; and by becoming our Savior by being raised from death. Therefore, when you simply believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you receive salvation. People, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become children of God by having received the perfect remission of their sins, believe in and follow the Word of God, and are led by the Holy Spirit in every step they take. However, people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit refuse God's love with their carnal minds. Here in today's Scripture passage, this was what the Apostle Paul had meant.

It is said that on the last day, our Lord will make those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live again. The Lord came to this earth to save us from the sins of the world and what is more, He did fulfill it through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The greatest grace the Lord has given us is the gospel of

the water and the Spirit. The Lord gave the remission of sins and eternal life to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, you and I give thanks to God by faith that believes in the true gospel. Also, it is said that God will bring back to life even those who have not received the remission of sins so that He may judge them. And God will cast them into hell, an eternal damnation.

You and I were liberated from the law of sin and death, but who was it that liberated us? Our Jesus Christ is the One who has liberated you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Liberator is Jesus Christ. When the people of Israel were under slavery in Egypt, who was the One that liberated them? It was Moses. More accurately, Jehovah God liberated the people of Israel from slavery through Moses. He gave us the Law through Moses, but the grace and the Truth of God has come to us through Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ came to this earth and liberated you and me from the law of sin and death though the Truth that constitutes the righteousness of

God. This is how we the believers in this Truth receive liberation from all our sins by faith. It is to receive salvation from the sins of the world.

You and I have received salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and what is the result we have obtained through this salvation? It is the remission of sins and eternal life. We hope and pray that all the people in this world would come to know and believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Recently, I published a sermon book on the Book of Romans. Nevertheless, I am trying to continue to preach about Romans more profoundly. As you continue to listen to this Word, you will feel calm and good. But if you do not listen to this Word, carnal minds will arise and kill off your hearts.

We all believe that the Lord has saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet, there are still too many people on this earth who do not believe in this genuine gospel. Because there are countless people who haven't been liberated from the sins of the world, we the true believers have so much work to do now.

Even though a man may believe in Jesus, if he does not receive salvation from his sins, he will be possessed by demons. If one does not receive salvation from his sins, it is not the end of the story that he remains a sinner; rather, the Devil will take possession of him. Controlling him or her as his servant, the Devil will make the person commit atrocious acts and have him live out wretched life. This will be the common end for those who remain sinners.

Now, dear fellow believers, what are you going to do? Will you receive the remission of sins by accepting into your hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by God and thereby become His servant? Or, will you go on living, being ruled by the Devil? Having completed all your salvation, God waits for you. Now, the right choice is up to you to make. He is asking you whether or not you will believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why the faith of believing in the righteousness of Jesus Christ is something absolutely essential to all humankind.

I earnestly hope you all will possess the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒

SERMON

7



CONTENTS



Repent and Return to The Gospel of the Water And the Spirit

< Matthew 4:12-25 >

“Now when Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, He departed to Galilee. And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:

‘The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles:

The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light,

And upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death

Light has dawned.’

From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, ‘Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ And Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. Then He said to them, ‘Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.’ They immediately left their nets and followed Him. Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them, and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people. Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and

those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them. Great multitudes followed Him—from Galilee, and from Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.”

When the Lord came to this earth, He bore all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist. After receiving this baptism, the Lord was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, where He fasted for forty days and forty nights, and upon completion of this fasting He was tempted by Satan. When the Lord faced Satan’s temptation in various forms, He stood up against him and overcame him by trusting in the will of God the Father and His Word.

He then came to hear that John the Baptist had been put in prison for criticizing King Herod for his sins. Upon hearing this news Jesus left Nazareth, which had been His hometown, and went to Capernaum, a seaside town in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali. This was done to fulfill what the

Prophet Isaiah had prophesied:

*“The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles:*

*The people who sat in darkness have seen a
great light,*

*And upon those who sat in the region and
shadow of death*

Light has dawned” (Matthew 4:15-16).

As this passage shows, the New Testament records the fulfillment of the prophecies of the Old Testament. But it’s quite possible for us to take this too lightly, thinking in simple terms and not really appreciating its profound implications. However, the Lord’s work of salvation was not completed hastily, but it had been planned meticulously from long ago, and that’s why the Lord Himself completed this work of salvation when the time came.

When the Lord came to this earth, He was born in Bethlehem, a small town in Israel, and grew up in Nazareth. When He heard that John the Baptist was

imprisoned, He left Nazareth and went to Capernaum, a town on the shore of the Sea of Galilee in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali. The region of Galilee was a Gentile land. Why did our Lord then go to Galilee personally even though it was a Gentile land? It was to save us the Gentiles from all our sins. You may think that it's no big deal that the Lord went to the land of the Gentiles, but the fact that He went to the region of Galilee implies that He came looking for us the Gentiles to save us from all our sins.

In fact, the people of Israel did not accept Jesus Christ as their Lord. That's because they failed to recognize that Jesus was the Son of God and the Savior of all humanity even though the Lord walked among them. Refusing to recognize Jesus Christ as their Savior, the people of Israel rejected Him and glorified some idols instead. The Lord had sent many servants of God to the people of Israel to admonish them to return to God in order that He might embrace them in His arms and bless them. But the people of Israel had refused to return to God. Therefore, our

Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man as the Savior of the entire human race, and in obedience to the will of His Father, He bore all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist. In other words, the Lord revealed Himself on this earth as the Savior of every human being rather than just for the people of Israel. Jesus revealed Himself as the Son of God to all human beings, and He was also tempted by Satan as the Savior of the entire human race. And He overcame all the temptations of the Devil, holding on to the Word of God the Father with reverence. He then went to the Gentile land of Galilee in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali and dwelt there to continue on with His work of salvation.

But the Jews rejected our Lord. So, instead Jesus went looking for the Gentiles. In other words, Jesus turned to the Gentiles because He was rejected by His own people, the people of Israel. The Bible records that it's from this point on that Jesus began to preach and say, "*Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven is at hand*" (*Matthew 4:17*). This is because the

people of Israel rejected the will of the Lord. The Lord came looking for the Gentiles to become their Savior, and He has indeed become their Savior. Why did the Lord then come to this earth looking for us the Gentiles despite the fact we are not the chosen people of Israel? He did this because the people of Israel rejected Him just as the Apostle Paul said. This has an enormously important implication, showing that even the Gentiles now have an opportunity to reach their salvation and any of them can become God's child if he just accepts the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ has fulfilled the righteousness of God the Father. Put differently, because Jesus Christ bore all the sins of the entire human race once and for all through His baptism, death on the Cross, and resurrection from the dead, anyone who believes in the righteousness of God wholeheartedly can now be saved. The Lord has given this chance and blessing of becoming God's own people to all who will accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts.

It's because the people of Israel rejected Jesus Christ that this opportunity to reach true salvation has been granted to us the Gentiles. Even though the Law of God originated from Jerusalem, because the people of Israel refused to accept Jesus Christ, all of us living in this present age now have the opportunity to reach our true salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God Called All of Us to Repent

Why did God call us to repent? He called for our repentance so that we would all obey and follow His will. To put this in another way, God called all human beings to repent because they would all be destroyed if they continued to disobey God and refuse to accept His will. God wanted to become their own God and bless them all, but many of them were still refusing to accept God's love and His righteousness. That's why the Lord called for

repentance. And the Lord grants God's blessings upon only to those who repent. True repentance is all about turning around from your own mistaken, self-righteous way and returning to God.

Therefore, if you have been waking on the wrong way, then you must repent without fail, regardless of whether you are a Jew, a Gentile, or even a Christian. Even if you are a Christian, unless you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have actually been oblivious to the righteousness of God and disobeying His will all this time. So, if you really want to repent, then you must admit all your mistakes and accept Jesus Christ who has come by the water and the Spirit as your personal Savior. You must grasp the righteousness of God and accept it into your heart, for the Bible says, "*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name*" (John 1:12). You ought to then realize that you belong to the Lord, and that the Lord has saved you from all the sins of this world through the gospel of

the water and the Spirit. And once you understand this true gospel, you must return to it by faith. Only then can you be truly saved.

Today's Scripture passage shows us that it was God's will for the Lord to come to this earth to save the people of Israel who were worshipping idols. But the vast majority of the Israelites rejected Him in His days. And even today, countless people, Jews or Gentiles alike, continue to refuse to accept that Jesus Christ is actually their God and Savior. All these people will be seated in the place of destruction. It's very important for us to realize here that we the Gentiles have also been given the opportunity to reach our salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We, too, now have the chance to know and believe in the righteousness of God. This opportunity to reach our salvation by faith was given to us because the people of Israel rejected Jesus as their Savior. This was according to the infinite wise plan of God. Because God loves everyone in this world, He made all human beings in the likeness of

His own image regardless of their race or ethnicity. And in doing so, God has given this opportunity to believe in His love to every human being. It's because the Lord wants everyone to be saved from all his or her sins that He has now come looking for us also. It's for the same reason that our Lord went to Galilee looking for Peter, Andrew, James, and John, and said to them as they were fishing, *"Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men"* (Matthew 4:19). This is equally true for all the other disciples as well.

The Lord Has Blessed Us the Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Carry out God's Work

We the born-again saints now have the power to save each and every sinner from their sins. The Lord has empowered us to save every sinner, just as He said, *"Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men"* (Matthew 4:19). The inhabitants along the

shores of the Sea of Galilee were living in a Gentile region. The Lord had come to a Gentile land and called Peter and Andrew who were fishing in the Sea of Galilee, saying to them, "I will make you fishers of men. Follow Me." Upon hearing this, Peter and Andrew threw away their nets and followed Jesus. This implies that God has given us the Gentiles to become Jesus' disciples. Here we can see that the blessing of carrying out God's work is actually granted to the Gentiles rather than the people of Israel. So you and I can also find this grace of God today in our lives.

I am not saying here that Peter was not a Jew. He was in fact a Jew, just as the Lord was also a Jew in His flesh. Rather, my point is that the Lord went to the Gentile region of Galilee despite the fact He was a Jew in His flesh. This was the fulfillment of the prophecy made by God's servant in the age of the Old Testament: *"The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles"* (Matthew 4:15). As shown

here in this passage, the land of Galilee was not a Jewish land. It was a Gentile land, but the Lord nevertheless went there and called Peter and Andrew while they were fishing in the Sea of Galilee, and later on He also called James and John. He then made them His disciples to carry out His work. This shows us just how deeply the Lord cares about the Gentiles, how He has given us the Gentiles the gospel of salvation, and how He wants to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through us. This is God's will toward all of us.

When we look at the people of Israel and their history, we can see that their faith actually had a very poor record. They worshipped golden calves so stubbornly that they did not return to God even when they were punished for their idolatry. It was in such a time that Jesus was born on this earth in the town of Bethlehem. Bethlehem was a tiny rural village, just as the region of Nazareth was considered backward in those days. Jesus was born and spent His childhood in such backward towns.

When Jesus turned 30, He went to the Jordan River and bore all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist. Having thus borne all the sins of this world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist; Jesus then called the twelve disciples while shouldering these sins, and He made them preach the gospel to the Israelites first. But He often went to the Gentile regions to preach the gospel to the Gentiles as well. Our Lord then chose the Apostle Paul as His messenger to the Gentiles. And today, He has made us preach this very same gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Today, it is through us the Gentiles that God is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone. This is God's will. Why, then, did God decide to carry out His work through us the Gentiles instead of the people of Israel? This was all according to God's wisdom.

It's often said that the best and the most astute merchants in the world are Jewish. There is a widespread perception that the Jews excel at

commercial ventures, and in the course of gaining this reputation, the Jews have also earned some unsavory prejudices as cold, calculating merchants. *The Merchant of Venice* is a typical example of this stereotypical portrait of the Jews that prevailed for much of the European history. But there is a historical background to this: The Jews relied on commerce because they were discriminated against and shut out of all other means from making a living. Commerce in general was looked down upon in Europe until the advent of capitalism, while there were innumerable obstacles that made it impossible for the Jews to pursue any professional occupation. As a result, the Jews were forced into relying on commercial activity, particularly in finance, as their only means of making a living. Their success then became a breeding ground for resentment, which served to fuel even more discrimination and bigotry against them. Although anti-Semitism is not as prevalent now as it was before, it has not been entirely extinguished. Even in the United States,

there still are some people who are resentful of the Jews and the perceived influence they hold.

Another reason of God's choice of the Gentiles to replace the Israelites as His servants is that the Jews were not obedient to His Word even when God Himself came to them and admonished them to repent from their wicked ways. They were worshipping golden calves while pretending to worship God. They actually were seeking worldly values such as power, prestige, and property, and these were their golden calves. So God wants to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Gentiles. Just as Jesus called His disciples from the inhabitants of the Gentile region of Galilee and entrusted them with God's work, so has God called you and me today to carry out His work.

Preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit is indeed a wonderful blessing that God has given to all of us. Most Christians nowadays think that it was just an accidental coincidence that Jesus happened to be on the shore of the Sea of Galilee and called His

disciples from there. But this actually shows us that Jesus wanted to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit not just to the Israelites but also to every other nation, and that He was interested in the Gentiles even more keenly. That Jesus cared so deeply about the Gentiles living by the Sea of Galilee means that He wanted to save the Gentiles and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through them; and this is why God has made us preach this genuine gospel throughout the whole wide world. God has a great plan for you and me. This is an amazing blessing and all of us have received a tremendous blessing from God.

Everyone in this world must repent. The people of Israel must also repent, turn around, and return to God of their ancestors of faith. All human beings living throughout the whole world must accept Jesus Christ the Savior of humanity as their own personal Savior. Even if one is a Christian, so long as this person believes in useless doctrines instead of the Truth of salvation, he is worshipping idols in vain.

Such misguided Christians must all turn around from their idolatry and return to the real Christian faith, one that is placed only in the righteousness of the Savior of humanity. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth of salvation, and everyone must believe in this gospel with all their heart. This is why we are preaching this gospel of true salvation, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And this is God's will for all of us.

It seems that the Jordan River was a very important place for Jesus' ministry. It was here in the Jordan River that Jesus bore all the sins of the human race by being baptized by John the Baptist. And it's because the Lord bore all the sins of the world on His own body that He went to the Cross. Jesus was baptized to begin His ministry.

Jesus then went to the vicinity of the Sea of Galilee to actually initiate His ministry of salvation. Why did Jesus go to the Sea of Galilee specifically as the very first place to minister, when He had lived most of His life in Nazareth? The shores of the Sea of

Galilee were completely foreign. It was in this land of the Gentiles that Jesus called Peter, Andrew, John, and James. This means that although God did carry out His work through the people of Israel, He was ultimately more interested in the Gentiles. In other words, God wanted the gospel to be preached all over the world through us the Gentiles.

Which is greater in number, the Jew and the Gentiles? There are far more Gentiles than the Jews. It's estimated that there are only about 13.2 million Jews worldwide. Compared to this, China alone has over 13 billion people, while the world population is around 66 billion at this point. And the Lord loves each and every one of them. He wants to save everyone regardless of race or nationality, and this is why He told us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we shall be the witnesses of His gospel to Judea, Samaria, and the ends of the earth. The preaching of gospel of the water and the Spirit started from Israel, but when this gospel is completely preached to the Gentiles, it will again

return to Israel. When the people of Israel finally accept Jesus as their Savior, the will of the Lord will be completely fulfilled.

However, because the people of Israel were so stubborn, we the Gentiles were also given an opportunity to believe in the gospel. The Lord has granted the gift of His true salvation to all who believe in His righteousness, just as John 1:12 says, *“But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name.”*

The people of Israel had disobeyed God for over a thousand years. The Gentiles had also disobeyed God. But despite this, God still preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the Gentiles through His servants, and thanks to this, they reached their salvation and received God's blessings by believing in this gospel. In other words, the Gentiles accepted as their own salvation the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood that He shed on the Cross. So both their hearts and God's heart were

full of joy. That is how God’s will was fulfilled. And this is why the Lord said, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life”* (John 3:16). God indeed loved everyone in this world without any distinction. We should always remember in our hearts that our Lord has loved us like this.

Let’s turn to Matthew 4:23-25 here: *“And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people. Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them. Great multitudes followed Him—from Galilee, and from Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.”* As this passage indicates, Galilee was the main area of Jesus’ ministry while He was on this earth.

The Lord fulfilled the salvation of the human race while He was on this earth. The very first thing that the Lord did in His ministry was to fulfill the righteousness of God. Everyone’s salvation was already prepared solely by our Lord. Now, turning around from one’s mistaken way is the first step to returning to God.

What should we then do to return back to God? First of all, we must turn around from our mistaken beliefs and return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, we must turn around from our worship of golden calves and return to Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Otherwise no one can be saved from all their sins. This is why all of us must return to the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. We must all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given to us. It’s with this gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has blotted out all the sins of all humanity and His people once and for all.

We Are Now Preaching the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit All Over the World

Just as Jesus healed countless people He had met, we are also healing countless people spiritually. By preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people who want to believe in God wholeheartedly according to His Word, we are healing them from their illness of sin.

People all over the world are now suffering from an unprecedented cultural malaise of sin. Some people even think that they have committed such vile sins that they could never be remitted from them. It is therefore our duty to heal these desperate people from all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have the ability to heal them all from their spiritual illness of sin. We are all capable of this as the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for we are Jesus' disciples.

Just as our Lord cared deeply about the Gentiles, so must we also care about them. And just as our

Lord healed countless sick people suffering from all kinds ailments, so must we also heal today's sinners from their spiritual illness. This is the very work that we are doing now. Although we have been carrying out this work of God to this very day, we must be even more diligent in the days to come. When we realize that it's God's will for us to carry out this work, it's then that we can see the Holy Spirit working in our hearts. It's thanks to the Holy Spirit in our hearts that we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the spiritually ill people around us.

Now, I'd like to spend the next few minutes to reiterate my points and bring this sermon to a close. Our Lord is indeed carrying out God's work through us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

John the Baptist had faithfully fulfilled all his duties until he was embraced in God's arms. What did John the Baptist do on this earth then? He did two very important things: Firstly, he passed to Jesus Christ all the sins of not only the people of Israel but

also everyone throughout the whole world, and secondly, he bore witness of this Truth of salvation. What he testified was that Jesus was the Messiah and that He was the Son of God. Through his testimony, John the Baptist made it known to the whole world that just Jesus came to this earth as the Lamb of God, bore all the sins of the entire human race by being baptized by John the Baptist, blotted them all out by sacrificing Himself, just as the Old Testament's scapegoat had died to make atonement for the sins of the people of Israel.

Another role that John the Baptist played was pointing out people's sins. He rebuked even King Herod so harshly for his sins, and because of this he was martyred. At the same time, John the Baptist was so humble that when his disciples told him about how everyone was flocking to Jesus, he said to them, "*A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven. You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent before Him.' He who has the bride is the*

bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease" (John 3:27-30). Like this, John the Baptist humbled himself before the Lord and gave all glory to Him. He deserved to be called by God as the representative of all of mankind to pass all the sins of the world onto Jesus Christ.

As the Lord bore all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, He died on the Cross while shouldering these sins and rose from the dead again; He has thus become the Savior of all who believe in this Truth. The Lord has made it possible for all of us to be saved from all our sins only if we believe in God's righteousness. In other words, we can all be saved if we just accept and believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior. And it was to bear witness of this that John the Baptist had come.

Once John the Baptist finished all his works, from then on Jesus began to shout out by the Sea of

Galilee, “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.” Everyone must return to the righteousness of Jesus by faith. Whoever does so can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever believes in the Lord’s righteousness can go to Heaven.

How about you then? Do you really believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ? This world is on the verge of a terrible storm. Although it’s quiet for now, we can all feel that impending disasters of various kinds are just around the corner. More and more natural disasters are occurring all over the world, and the aftermath of severe famines around the world will surely result into global food crisis, and countless people will soon be starving to death. There are also many diseases threatening to spiral out of control turning into pandemics, from SARS to avian flu and even malaria. More and more ominous signs are appearing all over the world. We are now living in the age that is like the calm before the storm.

Earlier today I spent some time to write a few words that would go into the front flap of my five-

volume sermon series on the Gospel of Matthew, and in it I discussed the disasters that would come with the end of the world. As I wrote, I noted down that this present age is the age of the black horse described in the Book of Revelation. Four ages are mentioned in the Book of Revelation—the age of the white horse, the age of the scarlet horse, the age of the black horse, and the following age of the pale horse—and of these, we are now living towards the end of the age of the black horse. I noted this on the front flap of my sermon series on the Gospel of Matthew, discussing how we are now living in such a dangerous age. We are indeed living in a difficult and dangerous age. Once we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit completely, what is to come will surely come.

Now is surely the age of black horse. Prices of basic food have skyrocketed recently. One of the causes behind this is the ever-increasing price of gas, which has led many countries to seek alternative sources of energy. Corn, for instance, has seen its

demand jump sharply due to the fact that it can be processed into ethanol. So, instead of being used as a source of food, more and more corn is being processed into an alternative fuel, and as a result, its price has gone through the roof making it less affordable for the poor in developing countries. Even more worrisome than the current global food crisis is global warming. Scientists warn that unless something is done to arrest global warming, climate changes will result into catastrophic consequences. We really are living in such a dangerous age.

Therefore, everyone in this world must return to Jesus Christ and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before it's too late. That's the only way to be delivered from the impending destruction. All must return to Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and all must believe in Him. Only then can everyone enter and live in the Kingdom of Heaven.

The Lord is saying to us that this present age will become like the days of Noah. This world, in

other words, will be destroyed all of a sudden. Yet even as the destruction of the world is just around the corner, countless people are still too busy going about their own business that they are not ready to believe in the salvation that the Lord has brought to them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord said that all these people will be destroyed for their failure to prepare the faith that could have delivered them.

But to the sons of God, the Lord said that He will not come as a thief. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can know when the Lord will return. Just as we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God concerning the end times will be fulfilled in tandem. Although some people will believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, others will reject it. However, the Lord is still offering everyone a chance to believe in this genuine gospel.

The door is now opening for us to preach the gospel all over world. It won't be long before the

gospel of the water and the Spirit makes its way into every country. As the disciples of Jesus, you and I who believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit must work hard to bring the remission of sins to everyone else in the world. Our duty is healing people's souls. Put differently, we must help everyone else to receive the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They will go to Heaven then.

It's absolutely imperative for all of us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in this world. So let us all wake up to the Lord's calling, and let us all fulfill His work by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Instead of looking at this world that will soon be destroyed, let us all look towards the Lord and faithfully carry out every work He has entrusted to us.

Hallelujah! ☒

SERMON

8



CONTENTS



The Word Is God

< John 1:1-14 >

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was the true Light, which gives light to every man coming into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to

them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.”

Tomorrow evening is Christmas Eve. We will celebrate and thank the Lord for the day when He came to this earth to save us from all our sins. The Lord has done many wonderful things for us this year, and we thank the Lord not only for what He has done for us this year but also for the many things that He will do in the coming New Year.

Today’s Scripture passage is drawn from John 1:1-14, and some of you are probably wondering why I am preaching from this passage when Christmas Eve is just around the corner. I think it’s safe to say that we already know quite well about the birth of

Christ. But today's Scripture passage also entails an important lesson for us regarding Jesus' birth, and I would like to share it with all of you. The Gospel of John is the Word of God written by the Apostle John by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, recording what the Apostle John witnessed as a disciple of Jesus.

Let's turn to John 1:1-5 here: *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it."*

"The Word Was God" (John 1:1)

The Word of God is what created this universe. This is why life is found in the Word. The Bible says clearly here that when God created this universe, the

Word was with the Father, and this Word created the entire universe and everything in it.

The Word is God Himself, just as it is written, *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God"* (John 1:1). Put differently, when Jesus Christ the Son of God created all things, He was with His Father. There was therefore nothing in the universe that was not made by Jesus. In Him was life, and this life was the light of men.

But the Bible also says, *"The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it"* (John 1:5). This means that even though Jesus Christ was shining the light on darkness, people did not understand it. God therefore sent John the Baptist to this earth and made him testify that this light was Jesus Christ. By sending John the Baptist, God the Father tried to make everyone discover and believe in the light of salvation through the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

It's absolutely imperative for all of us to

understand the Bible correctly just as it is, as there are way too many people who interpret the Scriptures according to their own thoughts. For instance, there is a famous eastern philosopher here in Korea who has been giving a series of very popular televised lectures on religion, and in one of these lectures, he blasphemed God by interpreting John 1:1 according to his own thoughts.

But what did the Lord say in John 1:1? He said, “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God.*” The “Word” here is *logos* in Greek. I raise this point because the New Testament was originally written in Greek. You may then wonder why the New Testament was written in Greek instead of Hebrew or Latin. That’s because in those days, even though the Roman Empire ruled supreme over the known world including Israel and Greece, the Greek language was still the most widely used language as the Romans had adopted many cultural practices of the Hellenistic civilization. Greek was therefore used extensively throughout the Roman

Empire along with Latin. As Jesus was born in such a time, many Jews also had to use Greek, or otherwise they would have faced many difficulties. Just as English is spoken in many parts of the world as a colonial legacy of the British Empire, Greek was widely used in the days of Jesus as a remnant of the Hellenistic civilization even after it was conquered by the Roman Empire. That’s why the New Testament was written in Greek, as it was the most widely used language at the time.

Now then, the fact that the New Testament was written in Greek instead of Hebrew implies that the way it is interpreted by Greek-speakers is very likely to conflict with the interpretation of Hebrew-speakers. In other words, although the Word of God is *logos* in Greek, its interpretation would vary for the Jews and the Greeks, which in turn would lead to conflicting beliefs. In Greek, the “Word” can be interpreted as a philosophical notion. But for the Jews, the “Word” is interpreted as the living Word of God. Therefore, the Greeks and the Jews may

interpret the “Word” differently.

In other words, when non-believers interpret the “Word” in today’s Scripture passage, they may interpret it as a philosophical notion rather than the Word of God. So when people consider God’s Word based on their own human ideas, they can easily misinterpret the Word of God revealed in the Bible. Such people think of God’s Word from a philosophical perspective, and in doing so they end up dismissing the power of the Word of God. But when the Apostle John wrote today’s Scripture passage, he wrote about God’s power in creating the universe in the beginning with His Word. And it is written clearly here that this Word is God Himself. Therefore, when we look at today’s Scripture passage, we ought to look at it from the perspective of its writer the Apostle John and his faith, and believe in it as he intended.

John 1:1-3 says, *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All*

things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.” The Apostle John made it clear here that all things were made in the beginning by the power of the Word of God. He left no doubt that the written “Word” is the Word of God. The God-spoken Word had the power to create the whole universe, and the One who spoke this Word in the beginning was none other than Jesus Christ.

However, many people still fall into serious error by interpreting the Word of Jesus Christ according to their own human thoughts. In their fleshly minds they think that if God the Father had a Son just like a human being, then He would also age just like any human being. So they claim that the Bible is a collection of men’s writings rather than the Word of God. This is actually what the philosopher I told you about claims, and this man is a rather renowned professor of eastern philosophy at a university in Korea.

I can’t stand still when anyone blasphemes God and His Word regardless of who he or she is, whether

a philosopher or even a pastor. So, today, I would like to refute such misleading claims in my sermon so that all of us who believe in the righteousness of God remain unwavering in our faith.

The Jews Believed in the Scriptures as the Word of God

Today, each and every believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit believes that the Bible is the God-spoken Word. Likewise, the people of Israel also believed in the Word of God. In other words, they put the root of their faith in the Word of God as they professed Judaism. When God appeared before Moses in the days of the Old Testament, He made a covenant with the Israelites with His Word and fulfilled it. Even after this, God continued to send prophets to the Israelites and delivered His Word to them. So the people of Israel believed in the words of the prophets as the Word of God. Their faith was

therefore placed in the Word of God. Having given His Word of promise to the people of Israel and all mankind in the days of the Old Testament, God fulfilled everything with the power of this Word of promise. So the Israelites' faith in the Word of God was qualitatively different from the faith of the Gentiles because the latter placed the root of their faith in their philosophical understanding.

Korea is deeply rooted in Confucianism and its cultural norms prescribing its people to honor their parents, be loyal to the nation, and be faithful to friends. Such ethical norms are pervasive in Korea. But human ethics and norms that guide everyday life are there just to prescribe socially acceptable behavior rather than answer the question of spiritual deliverance. Eastern philosophy is therefore a product of fleshly thoughts. It is not even fit for the modern world. So some people in Korea say that the lingering legacy of Confucianism is a serious obstacle holding the country back. People's ideas are bound to change according to the times. But the

mighty Word of God is forever unchanging.

Those who don't know God interpret His Word only as a product of human thoughts and philosophical musings. In contrast, the people of Israel considered God's Word as the path to understand His power and realize His intention. They knew that God had spoken to them and that He had the power to fulfill everything according to His Word. To the Israelites, the Word of God was His unchanging power. In contrast, the words of men are fickle, for these words stem from their own thoughts. Men's words are no more than empty rhetoric without any power. That's why it is so wrong to foolishly interpret the Word of God according to one's own human thoughts. The Word of God is almighty.

Let's turn to Isaiah 9:6 here:

*“For unto us a Child is born,
Unto us a Son is given;
And the government will be upon His shoulder.
And His name will be called*

*Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God,
Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.”*

Like this, God spoke His Word of prophecy through the Prophet Isaiah, saying that Jesus Christ would come to this earth looking for us and save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said that a Child would be born and a Son would be given to us, and that the government would be upon His shoulder; and this means that Jesus Christ would save us from all the sins of the world and reign over us as the King of kings.

The Almighty God Himself Came to This Earth as the Son of Man and Fulfilled His Will

God also said in Isaiah 53:1-3:

*“Who has believed our report?
And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?
For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant,*

*And as a root out of dry ground.
 He has no form or comeliness;
 And when we see Him,
 There is no beauty that we should desire Him.
 He is despised and rejected by men,
 A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.
 And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him;
 He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.”*

Just as God prophesied in this Scripture passage, Jesus Christ indeed endured extreme suffering when He came to this earth in order to save us from all our sins. Like this, every Word of the Old Testament is almighty. It is through His servants that God spoke His Word. In other words, God had had His servants record what He had spoken. My point here is that every Word of the Old Testament is equally God's Word just as every Word of the New Testament is God's Word. Today's Scripture reading that the Apostle John spoke of in John 1:1-14 is also of the God-spoken Word, and it is to bear witness of this Word of God that John said, *“In the beginning was*

the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God” (John 1:1). This passage clearly shows us that the God-spoken Word is never fleeting as a disappearing mist, but it is so powerful that it could create the universe. That is the power of the Word of God working across the entire universe.

Why Is It So Imperative to See the Bible as the Written Word of God?

It's absolutely critical to see the Bible as the Word of God because whether you can become a man of faith or not depends on whether you see the written Word as the God-spoken Word or as a product of the human mind. If you regard the Word of God as little more than a product of human imagination, then you will be forsaken by God and cast into the never-ending fire of hell.

John 1:1 says, *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was*

God.” We know and believe that this passage is the Word of God. As every Word of God written in the Scripture is the God-spoken Word, it is alive and mighty, and therefore everything has or will be fulfilled according to the Word. It’s by believing in the God-spoken Word that we can see God’s mighty power.

It’s written in John 1:10-12: *“He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name”* (John 1:10-12).

The word “He” here refers to Jesus Christ. The Apostle John then went on to say, *“And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth”* (John 1:14). As this passage makes it clear, the Word of God has saved us from all our sins by being incarnated in the flesh of man.

Even before Jesus Christ revealed Himself to us as a Man, He was the God of the Word who spoke to us. God Himself had come to this earth with the name ‘Jesus’ in order to save everyone from sin. This Jesus Christ has saved us by coming to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Having promised us to save us with His Word, God has indeed revealed Himself to us and saved us just as He promised. God is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob—that is, God is not the God of the dead but of the living (Matthew 22:32). This means that God is forever unchanging and forever living.

We believe that this God has become our Savior just as He promised us with His Word. Through the sacrificial system that God had instituted for the people of Israel in the Pentateuch, God had promised to deliver us from all our sins, and just as He had promised, God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, bore all the sins of the entire human race on His body by being baptized, and

saved us all by being crucified to death. Like this, God had promised us with His Word to save us from all the sins of the world, and He has actually delivered us exactly as He had promised. This is why we believe that the Word written in the Scripture is the Word of God. You and I who have become the spiritual Israelites believe so.

In contrast, the people of this world who don't know the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit don't believe that the Bible is the Word of God. They say that the Scriptures just make no sense to them at all. For instance, they think that since Jesus has a Father, and this Father gave birth to this Son, God would age just like any human being. As these people consider God according to their own human understanding, they end up concluding that the Word of God is all fabricated. So they think and say that Jesus is no more than a human being just like everyone else.

But the truth is that God Himself has saved us from all our sins by coming to this earth personally.

The Bible therefore states that God is almighty, and not a jot nor a tittle of the God-spoken Law will ever pass away even if the heavens and the earth disappear. So the crucial question for us is whether or not we believe that this Word is God. The Word of God is not a mere product of the human mind. It is divine, for God Himself spoke it.

Intellectual curiosity is an admirable trait to have, and all of us should at least be inclined to learn. Whenever I hear someone speaking about his philosophical understanding, I listen attentively instead of just rejecting outright. Only when I listen attentively can I really find out what this person is saying.

Secular Scholarship Is Different from the Word of God, and It Is Not the Truth

The eastern philosopher that I told you about at the beginning of this sermon grew up in a Christian

family. In fact, his mother is a deaconess, yet ironically, her son is standing against the Word of God. But all this man's claims just stem from philosophical musings of others and no more than his own human thoughts. His understanding is not unchanging and rather fickle according to the trend of the world. Nor are his ideas the absolute truth. His vision is powerless. His ideas are therefore wrong, for they are not the truth matter how loudly he advocates them.

In contrast, the Word of God is almighty and true, and therefore its fulfillment is forever lasting. Every God-spoken Word is fulfilled forever exactly as it is, transcending both time and space. That is precisely why we believe in God and His Word. And that is why we believe that Jesus is the very God who created this universe.

It's absolutely imperative for you to know and believe that Jesus is God Himself. The problem in today's Christianity is that even pastors professing to believe in Jesus do not stand up to the secular

detractors criticizing the Christian faith according to their own worldly understanding. This is so strange that it defies comprehension.

It's true that language is a cultural product. But does this necessarily mean that since the New Testament was written in Greek, it has to be interpreted according to a secular method? No, that is not the case. Even though the New Testament was written in Greek due to the historical circumstances of the time, this does not change the fact that the God-spoken Word was written by Jesus Christ's disciples who were inspired by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, whatever God said is the Word of God. Every God-spoken Word is fulfilled exactly as it is, for it is almighty. Even though many philosophers make ludicrous claims and brag about their scholarly understanding, none of the ideas advocated by these philosophers is forever lasting.

What Merit Does Any Human Being Have to Refuse to Believe in the God-spoken Word and Its Fulfillment?

God gave His Word of promise in the Book of Leviticus to save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And to fulfill every Word of promise, Jesus Christ came to this earth in the age of the New Testament, was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, thereby at once saved all of us who believe in this Truth from all our sins. The Lord has fulfilled His Word of promise given to us human beings. We are saved when we believe that the Lord has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We receive the remission of sins by faith, by believing that God promised our salvation with His Word, and that He has indeed delivered us exactly according to His Word. It's because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have no sin in our hearts. That is the power of the Word of God. That is the power of

those who believe in God's Word.

The Apostle John also wrote so in today's Scripture passage because that's what he believed. And just like John, all of us who have been saved through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit recognized the importance of the Word of God and believed in it, and that's why we were delivered from all our sins. That's because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Word of God. Our salvation from sin was not fulfilled by any words of men, but by the Word of God alone. God's power is found in His Word. In contrast, the arguments put forth by today's nonbelievers and their philosophical musings are completely powerless, and we can easily see this if we examine their claims even just a little.

The eastern philosopher that I told you about claims that John the Baptist was an Essene. He also argues that Jesus was a disciple of John the Baptist. Clearly, this man must not have read the Bible at all, not even once. For a scholar, he lacks even basic knowledge. Who is right then? Is this philosopher

right to argue that the Bible is just a product of the human thinking, or are we right to believe that the Scripture is the Word of God? Of course we are right to believe that every God-spoken Word is Almighty and will be fulfilled exactly as it is.

Is the God-spoken Word the same as any human thought? Is the Word of God fleeting just like all human ideas? No, the Word of God is never short-lived, nor does its power ever disappear. Neither the Word of God nor its power ever fades away. That is why we believe in the Word of God, that is why we confess that Jesus is our God, and that is why we are so blessed, for this confession of ours is founded on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus is indeed God Himself.

Do you believe that the whole universe and everything in it were made by Jesus Christ? Jesus Christ is God Himself. Yet this God had so much compassion for you and me that He personally came to this earth for a short while as the Savior of the entire human race, and that is why His name is *Jesus*

Christ. The name *Jesus* means the Savior, and the name *Christ* means that He has saved us from all our sins according to the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. By fulfilling all His offices as the King of kings, the heavenly High Priest, and the promised Prophet for us, He has blotted out all our sins and saved us in this way. That is why we call Him ‘Jesus Christ.’ The Bible often writes that God has saved us “in Jesus Christ.” This denotes that He has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How about you then? Do you also believe like this? Is there anyone here who still thinks that this Word I’m preaching is wrong? If you think I’m wrong, then say so plainly. If there is anything I don’t know, then I admit my ignorance. The people of this world don’t understand today’s Scripture passage and so they just read its black letters on white paper, and even pastors say blindly that Jesus Christ has saved us by sacrificing Himself on this earth without really explaining exactly how and why.

Too many Christians' faith is built on their own emotions. They do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So what they say is not based on true faith, but just based on their own understanding, and therefore their claims are not the Truth of the real gospel. And their teachings are no more than human thoughts.

It Is Thanks to the Witness of the John the Baptist That We Were Able to Clearly Know and Believe in Jesus as Our Savior

Jesus has saved us from death by bearing all our sins once and for all through His baptism, being crucified to death, and rising from the dead again. We can realize from the testimony of John the Baptist that Jesus Christ has become the Lamb of God. Without the witness of John the Baptist, it would have been impossible for us to understand why Jesus was baptized for us. The Bible clearly

testifies to this. The role of John the Baptist is therefore extremely important for the salvation of mankind. That's because it's John the Baptist who passed all the sins of the human race to Jesus by baptizing Him. For everyone to be saved, it's absolutely important to know and believe that Jesus accepted all the sins of mankind through John the Baptist. All of us must realize this without fail.

The problem, however, is that too many Christians don't know this. What's more, many Christian leaders are actually teaching completely ridiculous notions that have no Biblical basis at all. And their power of influence is great enough to drive most Christians into hell because this is the age of mass communication and these false Christian leaders have secured the control of the mass communication. So, these false prophets standing against the righteousness of Jesus are approved by everyone else opposing Jesus' righteousness. There are so many people in today's Christianity who think and act like these wicked secular philosophers.

In contrast, we believe in each and every verse in today's Scripture passage as the Word of God. As this present age is an age of ungodliness opposing the righteousness of God, it is all the more important for us to understand God's righteousness properly. This is because this passage is not a product of human imagination or thought, but it is the very Word of God. Jesus Christ has already saved us by coming to this earth, bearing all our sins through His baptism, and dying on the Cross in our place. The salvation brought to us by Christ has already been fulfilled to us on account of our faith. For all who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, in other words, their salvation has already been achieved. Therefore, we have now become God's own children by believing in His righteousness. It's not in the future that we will reach our salvation on our own, but we believe that our salvation has already been fulfilled.

In Jesus' days, many Israelites did not accept Him as their Savior. Only the disciples of Jesus, who came from all walks of life including fishermen,

scholars, and ordinary people, received the Lord. These disciples believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit just like us. So we have also become Gods' children along with the disciples of Jesus. And just like the disciples, our hearts have also received the Holy Spirit, as it is written in John 1:12, "*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name.*" This passage clearly states that whoever receives Jesus Christ and believes in His name—that is, whoever believes in the righteousness of Jesus Christ—has accepted the salvation offered by God.

Our salvation is clearly revealed in the name of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is God Himself, and He is the Savior who has delivered us from all our sins by coming to this earth as our Messiah, bearing all our sins on His body by being baptized, being crucified to death, and rising from the dead again. That is why the Bible says, "*As many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name*" (John 1:12). Since the

Word is God Himself and Jesus is the Word, it's Jesus Himself who has saved us through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We are therefore sinless in our hearts, for we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is absolutely no more sin left in our hearts whatsoever.

God Himself has perfectly fulfilled our salvation from sin, but this salvation is attained only if we have faith in the Lord's work of salvation. The same is true for us to become God's children. What we should realize here is that we do not become God's children through any lineage of flesh and blood. Rather, one is made God's child by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No one can become a child of God by relying on any fleshly means or by swelling his own human emotion. No matter how hard anyone might cry out the name of Jesus and fervently profess to believe in Him as his Savior, this person cannot become a child of God through his own ferventness. Only someone who accepts Jesus Christ into his heart through the gospel

of the water and the Spirit can become God's child. And to all such people who believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ, God has given them the right to become His own children.

The only question remaining for you now then is whether or not you believe in God's righteousness. The question, in other words, is whether or not you believe that God Himself has saved you by coming to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, bearing all your sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, being crucified to death in your place to be condemned for your sins, and rising from the dead again. All who believe in this Truth have received the remission of sins and become God's children by faith. Their hearts have become completely sinless.

If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is there any sin remaining in your heart? No, there is no more sin. And if your heart has been made sinless on account of your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you have become God's child. Such people have already received God's love.

They are God’s chosen people. And you and I are the very chosen people of God. This did not come about by the will of any human being. Even though one may say in his own human thoughts that anyone would be saved just by believing in Jesus’ Cross, that is not how salvation is reached in God’s sight. Salvation comes only from God.

John 1:14 says, *“And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.”* God’s Word is full of grace and truth. And because the Word of God is true and infallible, we have not only been saved by faith but also received abundant blessing. When we believe that the Scripture itself is the Word of God, that our salvation was fulfilled according to this Word, that everything will come to pass exactly as the Word says, and that this Word itself is the truth—when we have such faith, we actually receive the grace of God in all its abundance. This is the key message of today’s Scripture passage.

As you share the same faith as mine, you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit just as I do. But you still need to attain a proper understanding of the Word of God. Unless you understand God properly through His Word, you may end up being devoured by the many liars that prey upon the weak and the vulnerable. These liars go as far as denying the divinity of Jesus and claiming that He was just a human being. Some of them even say that Jesus married Mary Magdalene and begot their children, claiming ludicrously that Mary gave birth to Jesus’ children somewhere in France and His descendants formed French nobility. People make such preposterous assertions because they insist their arguments based on their own human thoughts rather than the Word of God.

Did Jesus really sleep with Mary Magdalene and begot His children? Did Jesus love human beings in carnal terms? No, Jesus loved them spiritually, and He had mercy on them because He knew their human weaknesses. Moreover, Jesus never committed any

sin at all, for He is God Himself. If we were in Jesus' shoes, then we might have slept with Mary since we all commit sin constantly. That's just our human nature.

But Jesus did not commit any sin. Why? That's because He is God Himself even though He had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. Indeed, it's precisely because Jesus is God Himself that He defied all physical constraints and performed so many miracles while on this earth, from healing the sick to opening the eyes of the blind, walking on the water, and even raising the dead back to life.

You and I have received God's love on account of our faith. Moreover, we were also chosen by God. As such people chosen by God, we believe that the God-spoken Word itself is God Himself, and we also believe that everything will be fulfilled according to the Word. Many parts of the Word have already been fulfilled, and the rest will surely be fulfilled in the future. You and I believe with absolute certainty that God has fulfilled His Word just as He promised us,

and we also believe with equal certainty that God will fulfill each and every Word that still remains unfulfilled.

I give all my praise to God who speaks to us through His Word. Halleluiah! ☒

SERMON

9



CONTENTS



We Have Received the Beatitudes!

< Matthew 5:1-16 >

“And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and when He was seated His disciples came to Him. Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:

‘Blessed *are* the poor in spirit,
For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed *are* those who mourn,
For they shall be comforted.

Blessed *are* the meek,
For they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed *are* those who hunger and thirst for
righteousness,

For they shall be filled.

Blessed *are* the merciful,

For they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed *are* the pure in heart,
For they shall see God.

Blessed *are* the peacemakers,
For they shall be called sons of God.

Blessed *are* those who are persecuted for
righteousness’ sake,

For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you. You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men. You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all *who are* in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.”

Last Sunday we had a spiritual fellowship based on chapter 4 of the Gospel of Matthew. Today's Scripture passage is from Matthew chapter 5, which is also well known as the Beatitudes from the Sermon on the Mount. Our Lord is telling us here what kind of person is the most blessed in this world.

Before I begin preaching on this Scripture passage, I want you to know that the very first thing Jesus did in His public life was to go down to the Jordan River to be baptized by John the Baptist to take away the sins of the entire human race. Shortly after that, He was taken to the wilderness by the Holy Spirit. There he ate nothing for 40 days and went through Satan's temptations. He was tested in all the physical temptations a person can go through. There He defeated all temptations by faith in God the Father and in His Word. As soon as He found out that John the Baptist had been imprisoned, He went towards Galilee. From then on, He started to preach to the people, saying, *"The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the*

gospel" (Mark 1:15). As I just said, the Lord first received the baptism from John the Baptist and then He fasted in the wilderness for 40 days, and then defeated Satan's temptations by faith in God and His Word. He then only said, "Repent, the Kingdom of God is at hand," after He left Nazareth and went to Galilee.

Why did the Lord urge the Israelites to repent? That was because He fully understood the history and the current situation of the nation of Israel. The Israelites had replaced God with golden calves for nearly a thousand years. They followed the sinful steps of serving golden calves as Jeroboam did. Even during the days of Jesus under the colonial rule of Roman Empire, many Israelites who had not feared God were still serving idols. Jesus, therefore, urged them to repent of their sins and to return to God to receive the remission of their sins.

As we can see in today's Scripture reading, Jesus called four disciples first. They were Simon (also known as Peter), Andrew, James, and John.

And then He called several other people as His disciples. Jesus took them with Him as He preached, healed the sick and strengthened the weak. This was why more and more people joined the crowd that followed Him.

Up until John the Baptist started to cry out in the wilderness, there had not been any true servant of God. John the Baptist cried out to the Israelites, “Repent, you brood of viper!” And Jesus also cried to the Israelites this same message of repentance. The Israelites had not met any servant of God for four hundred years who cried out such a message of repentance to them. In the meantime, Jesus visited the poor and fed them and healed the sick. Naturally, multitudes of people came to follow Jesus. In other words, the ministry of Jesus began to bloom from then on. The first 29 years of Jesus’ life in human flesh on earth can be seen as preparation period for His public life; and His ministry came to light after Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, defeated Satan’s temptations, called His disciples and

healed the sick while He was preaching the Word of God.

In today’s Scripture reading, Jesus is teaching a multitude of people on the mount. Through this Scripture passage, let’s now find out what the Lord defines as God’s blessings.

“Blessed Are the Poor in Spirit”

It is written, *“Blessed are the poor in spirit, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven” (Matthew 5:3).*

What Jesus said here is not only to the Israelites but also for all the people in this world. It is not for our bodies but for the blessing on our hearts. For about one thousand years, the people of Israel were seeking only their physical prosperity after the sinful example of Jeroboam. They were interested only in pleasing their own bodies, becoming wealthy, holding onto power and such like. This is why the Lord declared first that “The poor in spirit are

blessed, for the Kingdom of Heaven is theirs.” This was completely opposite to what they had been hearing in the past. How do the poor in spirit become blessed? They will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, those who come before God to attain the Kingdom of Heaven should have a poor spirit. God wants the poor in spirit, those who are not content with the things of the world; He does not want worldly people to come before Him, those who come to Him to possess even more fleshly things. However, among today’s Christians, many people come to the Lord with an ulterior motive of becoming even more “blessed” in worldly values such as property, prestige, and power. However, God does not bless such fleshly people; but instead, He blesses those who come to Him to receive spiritual blessings, for their hearts cannot be satisfied with worldly possessions. What would this real blessing for them be? It is the Kingdom of Heaven. God promised the Kingdom of Heaven to those who are poor in spirit. The Kingdom of Heaven is for them.

It is also written in Matthew 5:10,

“Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake,

For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.”

While reading the New Testament, I often realize that some Words in the Scriptures are different from my fixed idea. Matthew 5:10 is an example. What this verse really means is that those who have been persecuted for righteousness’ sake are truly blessed. Those who have been persecuted for the righteousness of God can go to Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven is for those who have endured being persecution for righteousness’ sake. Blessed are those who have gone through persecution while preaching the righteousness of God. Those who have suffered persecution for the righteousness of God will inherit the Kingdom of God.

To some people, however, this verse can be confusing. “Is the Kingdom of Heaven only for those who have suffered persecution?” The answer is “No!” This verse does not imply that our works will

guarantee a one-way ticket to Heaven, but it actually means that the Kingdom of Heaven is for those who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which eradicated all our sins against all persecution.

The Lord does not bless people who just pursue their fleshly desires and live according to their physical lust even after they receive the remission of sins. At this very moment, there are so many people in the world who are waiting to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit through God's servants. Sadly, many people have left for the world after they were delivered from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and were given precious duties in the Church of God.

But despite this, God promises to give the Kingdom of Heaven to those who are poor in spirit and to those who have been persecuted for the righteousness of God. Therefore, we need to understand the will of God from the point of this verse. Whoever believes in the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist and His blood of the

Cross can receive the remission of sins without fail.

But what will happen if any one continues to seek after worldly desires after he or she receives the remission of sins? God declared that the Kingdom of Heaven is not for such people. The end of the matter is that such people cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The difference between those who have been persecuted for the sake of God's righteousness and those who have not is like the difference between Heaven and hell. God is the God of justice and He would be the God of injustice if He granted the Kingdom of Heaven equally even to those who love this world.

When people encounter God's servants like the Apostle Paul, they call them "fools and retards." Why do they bring these people of faith into ridicule? They make fun of us saying, "Why don't you live wisely and harmoniously with the world meeting your fleshly desires while you believe in God? Why are you leading such a fanatical life for the sake of Jesus Christ?" The righteous actually sacrifice their

physical comforts to serve the gospel. Some righteous people even risk their own lives for the spread of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When worldly people look at those of us who live out our faith so faithfully, they think something is wrong with us.

However, Jesus Christ said that the poor in spirit are about the blessed because they will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. And He also said that those who have been persecuted for the righteousness of God will also inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. I totally agree with the Lord. How about you then?

There is a huge difference in the blessings between those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who have not. Even among those who received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the difference in these blessings will be huge, namely, those who have endured persecution for the righteousness of the Lord and those who live just for themselves. The gap

will be like that of inheriting the Kingdom of Heaven and failing it.

It would not make any sense if someone went to Heaven after living a selfish life, and never preached the righteousness of the Lord. It will not sound fair to us if they would be treated the same as we who are making so much effort in following the Lord, and being persecuted for the righteousness of God. God differentiates us from such selfish people. Then you may wonder if we can get to Heaven by our own works. However, our works will never be the sufficient condition for Heaven. Rather, it is absolutely proper for us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we have received the remission of sins by believing in this genuine gospel.

Our co-workers overseas are preaching this gospel along with us. They work together with us to inform people about our website and to distribute our publications. So people visiting our homepage are able to have fellowship with our coworkers in their countries after reading our e-books and printed

books. There are various responses after they received our books. Some say they haven't finished reading; others say they have finished reading, but are in disagreement. Still others acknowledge that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, but they still like to keep attending their old churches. We feel very disappointed with such people. How can they say they believe in this genuine gospel but refuse to join us? I can understand that they are weak human beings, but I assure you that there will be an enormous gap between us and them in the end.

We live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in obedience with the will of God, for we believe in God's righteousness. How will we feel if we found out that there was no difference in the reward from God after we received the remission of all our sins? We will be greatly disappointed with the result because we have been suffering these hardships for the righteousness of God, although we are the same weak human beings as them.

I felt discouraged for a while in the past. I asked myself if I must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I also had fleshly desires in me so there were moments that I felt tempted to compromise with Christian sinners. I wanted to keep in touch with my old classmates from the theological seminary. But the truth be told here my fellow coworkers, I could have not preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit if I had maintained a friendly relationship with them.

Those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit are leading others into destruction unwittingly. Out of a sense of responsibility I endured these hardships to preach the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit to them. My friends say this to me. "Hey, man, you would be better off if you did not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What you preach is 100% correct according to the Bible, but people will hate you for preaching this gospel. We have never learned this as the truth and we have never heard anyone preaching this gospel to us. If you keep insisting to believe in it and preach it,

we will have no other choice but to tell you that you are wrong.” I did not want to turn them away, but I could not compromise or make any concessions with them as far as the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is concerned. This is the single greatest reason I was persecuted by them. As a consequence, I no longer keep in touch with them.

Jesus Said, “Those Who Are Persecuted for Righteousness’ Sake Will Inherit the Kingdom of Heaven”

The Lord told us that the Kingdom of Heaven is for those who are persecuted for the righteousness of God. This is correct. God’s blessing for those who endure persecution for the righteousness of God is the Kingdom of Heaven. Their reward is the Kingdom of God. Such blessing is reserved for those of us, who suffer persecution and who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, you, our coworkers in every country, should not be disappointed with these hardships and trials at all. For if you are discouraged, you have to realize that I and my fellow workers in Korea have already experienced many of these kinds of hardships and disappointments. Before I started the literature ministry, I used to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit on a one-on-one basis by visiting people house to house, and by talking to Christian leaders. As a result, I gained more enemies. That is when I became so discouraged. I decided then to work through literature ministry because preaching directly to individuals does not bear much fruit. So I collected my sermon tapes for over 10 years. I did this very diligently. When I thought the amount of the sermon tapes is enough, I started the literature ministry with my fellow workers.

Dear fellow workers know this that you are not the only people who are going through hard times. I, as well as the ministry workers in Korea, am always facing many difficulties. We all are serving the will

of God in the midst of hardships. Do you feel lonely? I also felt so very lonely, being exhausted and persecuted. But I don't feel lonely anymore since you are with me. Nevertheless, worldly people are hostile to me although I have not done anything wrong to them. Even when I have not done anything wrong to them in anyway, they still carry on spreading strange rumors about me. Therefore, you have to remember that your predecessors of faith have endured such persecutions prior to you. Many righteous people are leading a joyous life even under persecution in order to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As I was being persecuted for a long time, I felt it proper for me to be persecuted and I even regarded it as a blessing for a righteous person to go through. With that in mind, I made a firm decision to live for the righteousness of God. All we have to do is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world by faith. Whoever accepts this genuine gospel will be saved, but whoever refuses to accept this gospel will be responsible for their own sins. Many

people who accepted the gospel we have been preaching received their salvation by faith. We believe the Lord is planning for a greater work of salvation. This is why we need to give our heart to God and live by faith in the righteousness of God. This is the fate of the righteous.

Dear fellow workers abroad, no matter where you serve God, do not lose your hearts when preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our co-workers abroad also have received blessings from God like us. How many people in your household have received the remission of sins? The Bible says that the saved are rare as it is written, "*I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion*" (Jeremiah 3:14). However, you will enjoy your glory in the Kingdom of Heaven after you go through persecution. In the meantime, your faith and blessings will become more solid as you suffer through this persecution for God's righteousness. If you just received the remission of sins by putting your faith in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, you will also follow the steps of your predecessors of faith. As for you who have not as yet gone through such a process, your faith will grow as you walk on the same path that your predecessors had walked on. The faith of the righteous grows and they become blessed as they suffer persecution. Whether your faith will grow strong or not is not up to you: You can strengthen your faith and maintain your life if you learn bold faith by sharing fellowship with your predecessors. On the contrary, if you don't go through such a process, you can't become God's servant. God's servants all undergo such a process. You will undergo all kinds of persecution and loneliness. That is why the Lord said that those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake are blessed. You are going to be persecuted for God's righteousness. You and I have the right to be persecuted for the righteousness of God.

What Did the Lord Say about Those Who Mourn?

It is written in Matthew 5:4, "*Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.*" What does this verse imply? This verse teaches us what kind of person God comforts.

In this world there are people with great wealth and others with both wealth and power. Does having such social values keep them from perishing? No matter how much they possess, none of them can live a life without any regret for their reality. All men live a regretful life. People regret as they see themselves heading for destruction because of their sins.

God, on the other hand, said that those who mourn because of their sins are blessed. There are people who mourn, "Oh, why have I lived such a wretched life? Oh, I am truly stupid that I committed such sins." Such people who see and mourn for their iniquities are said to be blessed. God comforts those who grieve over their insufficiencies.

From a spiritual perspective, many people among the believers in Jesus Christ are actually worshipping golden calves. The funny thing is that they are completely oblivious of the fact that they have betrayed God and are avoiding Him. When Christians follow after golden calves, they can only see the worldly blessings but they become spiritually blind to their own basic nature. However, when people are mournful for their sins, they receive great comfort and blessings from God through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we live out our faith, the basis of our faith should be placed in God, who is the Truth. In other words, we should live out our faith based on the law of God's righteousness. When we look at ourselves from God's eyes, is there anything that we can make boast of? Rather, we will find ourselves full of insufficiencies. Can we even count all our weaknesses? We just have sins that must be condemned and cannot be forgiven by ourselves. This is the reason why we feel mournful for our

iniquities and insufficiencies. This is why we are so miserable. The Israelites used to pour ash onto themselves repenting and praying for the mercy of God. We, too, need to grieve over our fundamental natures in the presence of God.

Recently in Korea, a famous young actor got into a big street fight with an older man who was in his 70s. This shows that today's young people do not have any respect for seniors. We are living in a world where elderly people have to keep a low profile. The actor was charged for threatening this old man with a knife. It is understandable for a man to feel like killing someone when he loses his temper. It is because we are born with all kinds of sins in our hearts including a murderous heart as the descendants of Adam. Every human being has such a sinful nature. Where can you find someone without a sinful heart? Even the most decent girl has such a murderous heart when someone drives her crazy. The heart of every human being is like a dirty sinful pond brewing with evil nature. But people try to suppress their sinful

natures in order to live a smooth social life.

When I reflect on this actor's case in a human perspective, I could understand his regretful behavior. Anybody can do such a thing because all humans are the seeds of evil. The old man who sued the young actor might have felt like killing him. He probably was prevented from doing what he really felt like doing because he was weak in physical strength. Nevertheless, if anyone acknowledges his or her sins and mourns over them, God will comfort that person. God's comfort is the remission of sins. Those who mourn before God blame themselves for their own sinful behaviors and grieve over their sins. Let's suppose a young man tried to kill someone out of uncontrollable anger. But after that, he can't forgive himself for such uncontrollable evil behavior. He then mourns for his sin seeing his unrighteous and unjust nature and goes to God and asks Him to save him from all his sins. Such mournful people can be comforted by God.

How will God comfort someone like him?

God's comfort comes from believing in the salvation from sin that the Lord has completed with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such faith can bring great comfort from God. Unfortunately, most people cannot be comforted by God, for they do not mourn for their sins before God. Therefore, anyone looking for God's comfort should mourn.

The Israelites professed to believe in God but in fact they replaced God with golden calves. It was one of the greatest sins they could commit against God. However, they did not mourn for their sins, but instead were standing against God. Nevertheless, the Lord still came to this earth to save such sinners and give them true salvation. And He preached to them, "*Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted*" (Matthew 5:4). This means that only those who mourn for their sins can be comforted by God. Sadly, many Christians today are serving golden calves instead of God, not realizing their sins. This is the reason why they do not receive any comfort from God. Today's Christians are supposed

to mourn for their sins before God, but the reality is very different. Most Christians believe that Jesus shed His blood for sinners, but they still have sins remaining intact in their hearts. They need to look within their hearts and mourn for their sins feeling pity for their sin-sick souls. Those who mourn for their sins are asking for God's help.

However, most people do not grieve nowadays but instead are boastful of their own righteousness. There are people like the mournful tax collector who stood afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, "*God, be merciful to me a sinner!*" (Luke 18:13). They cry to God, "Lord, I cannot fast three days a week like the Pharisees. I cannot bring you a huge offering. I am a hopeless sinner. But please deliver me from all my sins." Such people will be comforted by God.

On the other hand, those who worship golden calves believe that physical prosperity—such as wealth, peaceful household, successful children, and power—is the only blessing from God. But the truth

is the very opposite. True blessing from God is the remission of sins through faith in the righteousness of God. God comforts the saved, saying, "I took away all your sins once and for all through the baptism I had received from John the Baptist and I died for your sins on the Cross to make you sinless." Like this, we have received the blessing of the remission of sins by believing in the righteousness of Jesus. This is the blessing of comfort we all must receive from God. Only those who receive such blessings of comfort, which is the remission of sins, can enter the Kingdom of Heaven by faith. We can receive the remission of sins by admitting our sins and putting our faith in God's righteousness. But sadly, most Christians today refuse to do this.

Just as the Israelites served golden calves for a long time, today's Christians also are worshipping golden calves instead of God. They need to come back to God with a mournful heart, admitting before the presence of God just how weak and sinful they really are. We should understand that many people

are still rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And as a result, they still have sins intact in their hearts; they were sinners before they believed in Jesus, and sins still remain intact in them even now when they believe in Jesus so fervently. They need to realize that they will perish eternally because of their sins. They must become mournful before God and receive God's comfort. The Law of God states that "the wages of sin is death" (Romans 6:23). And such people must accept this truth into their hearts. They must recognize that they are such wretched souls and ask for God's comfort. Then they will receive great comfort from God. Christian sinners who still don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must have their hearts torn by grief and accept this genuine gospel by faith. That is the only way they can be comforted.

In Korea, we have a mega-church of over half a million members. So many politicians such as presidential candidates and candidates for congress visit that church to get their support by greeting

everyone and by giving huge offerings. If we really want to be blessed, we should have our sins washed clean and become God's children. Then we will possess the Kingdom of Heaven. If we want to lead a righteous life before God, we should mourn for our sins; we should love ourselves enough to take pity on our own souls and grieve over our sins. Only then can we meet the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave to us. God comforts such people.

You and I, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, used to mourn for our sins. That is why the Lord visited us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and took away all our sins at once. Did you think you were perfect and decent? You might seem perfect in other people's eyes, but did you not know you were far too insufficient in the presence of God? So, were you not someone who could not but humble yourself? That is right! Those who mourn before God receive the blessing of the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

“Blessed Are the Meek”

It is written in Matthew 5:5,
*“Blessed are the meek,
For they shall inherit the earth.”*

Who are the meek? Those who are meek before God are people who by faith accept the Word of God in the Bible just as it is. God regards them as meek. Those who accept the Word of God do not live by their own strength, but by having faith in His Word. The meek are those who kneel to God and live by the faith in God’s Word and His righteousness. However, people misunderstand this verse and try to show off their apparent meekness. But this is not the real meekness that God approves. The truly meek people are those who submit their hearts before God’s Word. Such people receive the remission of sins by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit and eventually go to the Kingdom of Heaven. They also live a blessed life on earth.

Those whose hearts are meek before the

presence of God are the blessed. On the other hand, those who refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot receive any blessings from God. Some people who heard this genuine gospel say in arrogance, “The gospel of the water and the Spirit is merely your gospel and our gospel is the gospel of the Cross.” I tried to understand why so many Korean Christians are rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit while westerners are more accepting. Those who have a western way of thinking are quite individualistic, so they are apt to agree with the Word of God and place their faith in it no matter what other people might think. They believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is written in the Bible. But those who have an oriental way of thinking are apt to base their decisions on what other people might think. For example, they ask themselves, “Which gospel do more people believe as the true gospel, the gospel of the water and the Spirit or the gospel of the Cross?” They then blindly follow the majority like sheep. In other words, Asian

people are prone to be influenced by others. They have a tendency to follow the majority. Westerners and Asians have quite different ways of thinking, and people with western way of thinking are apt to be more open to the Word of God.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that delivers us from sin is the true genuine gospel written in the Bible. There is no other true gospel other than this gospel of the water and the Spirit. This true gospel of the water and the Spirit applies to everyone whether they like it or not. However, just because the gospel of the Cross is already spread all over the world, many people regard this pseudo-gospel as the true gospel. Nonetheless, the God-given true gospel is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Bible approves the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the Cross is a man-made, half-baked gospel. Since so many people have been listening to this half a gospel, they hesitate to accept the original gospel of the water and the Spirit. They might say, “Hmm, this is a bit different from what I

have learned so far. It sounds like it is more complete than the gospel of the Cross. What should I do now?” Many people worry that they might get into a big trouble if they accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit even if this unheard-of gospel is the true gospel. Because they have never heard this gospel except for the gospel of the Cross, people have a hard time in making a decision whether to believe in it or not. This is the reason why many people are reluctant to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I feel very sorry for them.

For this reason, you need to be decisive when you stand at the crossroad of whether or not you should put your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You must build up your faith in God on a personal level. We used to be sinners before God. We will continue to commit sins until we die. Therefore, we need to receive the true salvation by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In this way we can be acknowledged by God as meek people and be saved from all our sins. Fortunately, many Christian

leaders all over the world have accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit and they are preaching it to others. Many people have already accepted this genuine gospel.

“Blessed Are the Merciful”

Those who are merciful to sinners are blessed before God. Those who have already received the remission of sins have the obligation to share this genuine gospel with those whose sins are not remitted yet and who are waiting to perish. We, the righteous, preach this gospel to sinners, knowing that they will perish if they do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Righteous people have mercy on them because they know how much agony sinners will go through forever. God said that the merciful are blessed. That is why the righteous who are serving the gospel receive blessings from God.

You and I are merciful to those who have not

received the remission of sins yet because we have already received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who has not yet received the remission of sins is the object of our mercy. For this reason, we keep telling them to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We do this out of pity for them. We don't know when they will die but we know for sure that they will end up in hell.

Some people say bluntly that they have sin. They then say that they don't care if they end up in hell. But is this so simple? They should realize that hell is a place of permanent agony. Such people do not know what they are really saying, but hell is the most painful place to be in. God says in the Bible that in hell worms don't die and fire is unquenchable. Especially sinners who have stood against the righteousness of God will be seasoned with fire (Mark 9:48-49). This is why we have mercy on those who will go to hell due to their sins. When we have mercy on them, our Lord will show His mercy on us.

As a matter of fact, even the righteous are too lacking in many ways. Nevertheless, the Lord has mercy on us and fills us with His righteousness. He does so because we share the gospel Truth with hell-bound sinners out of our merciful hearts. Now that we have already received the remission of our sins and received God's love, we show mercy to those who have not yet received the remission of sins. This is why we are called the blessed before God.

“Blessed Are the Pure in Heart”

The Lord said,
*“Blessed are the pure in heart,
 For they shall see God” (Matthew 5:8).*

If we want to be pure in heart, we must fear God from the bottom of our hearts. We must fearfully admire God of truth and understand how great He is. We should see God with our hearts' eyes, not our physical eyes, revere Him, fear Him, love Him, and

accept by faith the salvation that Jesus has given to us. This is how we can recognize our insufficiencies and receive the remission of sins. Such individuals can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the remission of sins through this gospel, and see the holy God with their pure hearts. Our Lord plainly explained this truth to us.

Those who receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are pure in heart. What this verse means by saying, 'blessed are the pure in heart' is that people are blessed when they have received the remission of sins by putting down their wicked thoughts and accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When people come before God, they need to have pure hearts. They can receive salvation by faith when they face and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with pure hearts. When people come to God with any ulterior motives other than receiving the remission of sins, they will not receive the blessing of becoming pure in heart.

Among today's Christians many people do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and just believe that the blood of the Cross is the only way to salvation. Such people have not received the blessings from God. Their hearts are soiled with sins. What they seek after is golden calves. Faith in golden calves seeks physical well being only. They come to God only to be powerful, wealthy, physically healthy, and physically happy. When they come with such an impure heart, they cannot comprehend the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even though many Christians go to worship services, they cannot meet God because of the sins that still remain in their hearts. Besides, their faith in golden calves keeps them from accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit deeply into their hearts. Since their interest is not in God Himself, they cannot understand the gospel of God, which is the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though they listen to it. There are even designated disturbers who keep people from putting their faith in the gospel of

the water and the Spirit.

On the other hand, those who have met God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have forsaken these golden calves in their hearts. These people who wish to receive the blessing of having a pure heart come to God admitting their fundamental sinful nature just as it is, ask Him to show mercy on them, and accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and ask God for His mercy. They grieve deeply for their sins realizing how insufficient and intolerable they are. God meets with such people, granting them the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they can receive the true blessing of salvation and true comfort.

“Blessed Are the Peace-makers”

It is also written, “*Blessed are the peacemakers, For they shall be called sons of God*” (Matthew 5:9). What does ‘peace-makers’ mean? ‘Peace-

making between God and man' means to preach to people the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, 'peace-makers' make peace between God and people. The righteous are the peace-makers who make sinners offer peace offerings and burnt offerings to God. It is written that they shall be called the sons of God.

“Blessed Are Those Who Are Persecuted for Righteousness’ Sake”

“Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake,

For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you” (Matthew 5:10-12).

Even now, we are being persecuted because we

are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But the Lord encourages us by saying, *“Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”*

In reality, those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake are the ones who are blessed by God. Persecution is another type of God's blessing that He bestows on the righteous. God's real blessings are not physical blessings. Although most people consider physical prosperity—such as, becoming rich, powerful, or healthy—as God's blessings, but this is not true. God's blessing comes when we lead a life that pleases Him. This is why God blesses those who are persecuted for the right thing, who work for the righteous cause, who endure hardships for the righteous work.” God called them the blessed. He also said that their reward in Heaven is great. As it is written in Matthew 5:5, *“Blessed are*

the meek, for they shall inherit the earth,” those who are persecuted for the righteousness of God are blessed. When they accept the Word of God and obey it with a meek heart, God will grant them not only heavenly blessings but also earthly blessings. Such people are the blessed, for they trust in and obey God’s Word.

Our forefathers of faith, such as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are said to be blessed. When we look at their lives, they were blessed both in body and in spirit. In other words, they were rich both in spirit and in body. Job was said to be the richest in the Orient. As for Abraham, he was strong in his faith and wealthy in possessions. He was the wealthiest man in his time. So was his son, Isaac. They both accepted God’s Word and obeyed God, by which they became so prosperous. God gave many blessings to such faithful children.

In the same manner, God regards those who are persecuted for the spread of the gospel as the blessed. When we are persecuted while preaching the gospel,

we receive blessings from God. For this reason, we endure all these persecution and hardships as we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For an example, let me tell you about what happened to me. When I was preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, a group of people spoke ill of me and persecuted me. They were spreading a wicked rumor that I was such an evil man. I was deeply hurt when I heard such a slanderous comment. At that moment, I thought to myself, “I may be a wretched sinner before God, but I am not so bad compared to all of you. How can you treat me like this?” And I calmed myself down and said to myself, “Who is more righteous before God? I am perfectly righteous before God.” After all, such persecution brought me blessings.

Now we have many coworkers all over the world. They are working with us in preaching the gospel. They were all overjoyed when they accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Ever since then, they have been preaching the gospel with us.

But after a while what happened to them? Persecution started. People shunned them, saying, “You used to be normal, but now you are abnormal. It seems like you have fallen prey to a cult. Don’t come bother us anymore. Don’t tell us about that weird gospel.” They revile our coworkers and speak ill of them, this is why they are suffering hardships. When I hear of such sad episodes, I am worried that our coworkers would feel despair.

However, we should realize that it is natural for us, we who have received the remission of sins, to hear such evil things from those who are not born again. Those who have not received the remission of sins have evil thoughts all the time, and as slaves to the Devil they will always slander the righteous. Because their hearts are always seething with evil, they enjoy doing such evil things. So we should realize that it is natural for them to persecute the righteous.

The Lord said, *“Every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit” (Matthew 7:17).*

Good trees always bear good fruit. Bad trees always bear bad fruit. What is the reason for this? It is because the seeds are different. As the Lord said in Matthew 5:13-16, we are the salt and the light of this world. The Lord said that we are the indispensable beings to this world. Food does not taste good when we don’t put any salt in it. All life forms will die if there is no sunlight, no matter how beautiful this world is. In the same way, this world will perish without the gospel word of the water and the Spirit.

According to marine biologists, there are some kinds of deep-sea fish that live as deep as 2000 or 3000 meters below sea level. The interesting thing is that they give off light on their own. They, too, are enabled by God to live in such a dark place. What if there was no sunlight that God gave? Everything on earth, including human beings, will die. Some animals such as bats try to avoid this God-given light, but darkness is not good for anything.

The Lord tells us, *“You are the salt of the earth.”* He also says to us, *“You are the light of the*

world.” In other words, we are indispensable beings in this world. Especially for those of us who believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit we are indeed so very indispensable to this world. Our coworkers in Korea and all over the world are all absolutely essential to this world. Nonetheless, we will be useless if we don’t do the work of illuminating the light of salvation to this world. So, the Lord said, *“If the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men” (Matthew 5:13)*. If we don’t play the entrusted role as salt, we are no longer useful.

Then who is essential to this world? It is none other than us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In our hearts is where the Spirit of the Lord lives. The Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts. He abides in every heart of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are the light of the world. Hence, whoever meets us

will see the light of salvation and whoever receives this light will turn into the people of God. They will attain new life from God as the citizens of God’s Kingdom.

What we need to do is to willingly receive persecution for the righteousness of the Lord. Those who are persecuted for the sake of God’s righteousness are the blessed. God said that those who are persecuted for the righteous work are blessed; and we all need to pay special attention to this teaching. “Are we actually such people who live under persecution for the righteousness of God? Or are we those who still serve golden calves after receiving the remission of sins?” We should really ask ourselves this question. Remember, salt that lost its flavor is good for nothing. Salt won’t be used for any other seasoning. Salt gives salty flavor just as it is. Salt keeps food from going bad. Salt itself gives taste. When we want to live as the salt and the light of the world, we need to present the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Some of you might say, “I am too weak-hearted to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Then you need to join in with the literature ministry along with God’s servants. As long as you are willing to serve God in any form, you can be the salt of this world. Who can play the role of the light successfully on his or her own strength? There is no one. No one can lead a perfect life by himself. This is why God allowed the Church of God to us the righteous. God granted us His Church, and teaches His will through His servants in the Church. The servants of God set goals in unison with the Church of God and run towards the will of God. Their goal is to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world; and God is pleased with. When we run in unison with the Church of God for the spreading of the gospel, we are fulfilling our mission in the presence of God. Whether you take part in the literature ministry or in individual evangelism, it is okay so long as you work in union with the Church of God. Then you will be the salt and the light of the world.

Since the Lord has made us the salt and the light of the world, all we need to do is to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit as God commanded us. It is okay that we just obey His command. When we obey, we will receive blessings. God has commanded that we should keep doing the right thing even after we receive the remission of sins. What will happen to us if we the born-again do not live for the righteousness of the Lord? Our salvation will be canceled, and we will be cast out into outer darkness, that is, hell. Is this really so? Yes, even though we have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God will surely do this even to these unfaithful servants. Please read the following Bible verses that support this truth: *“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away. So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from*

among the just, and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth” (Matthew 13:47-50).

Our mission workers as well as our brothers and sisters are working hard for the spreading of this gospel. Therefore, we are the light of the world. What does the Lord want from us? He wants us to preach the gospel to the whole wide world. How can we do this? We can give out our publications both as printed books and e-books. We just need to publish Christian books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit and distribute them to the people all over the world. What they need to do is just accept the gospel and receive the remission of their sins. Those who don't accept the gospel will perish. When we preach the gospel of the Water and the Spirit, we can observe two incompatible responses from listeners: Some listeners may willingly accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, while others don't. What should we do then? We just do our best in our mission. People who refuse to accept the gospel of

the water and the Spirit are kicking God's blessing away. Some of them may persecute you severely. Then, you and I will be persecuted for the preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit for God's righteousness' sake.

How Do Our Overseas Coworkers Join Our Literature Ministry?

I wish to publish books containing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and share them with people all over the world. Even if we encounter any persecution or disappointments, God will be our help. All we have to do is to deliver our books that contain the genuine gospel to the people around the world. This may sound simple, but it is not so easy in reality. However, we can do it with the help of God. God says that we should expect great things from Him. Whether they believe what is in our books is up to the readers. We can only pray to God to give them

understanding of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can't do anything about whether they accept it or not. Our job is to illuminate the Truth of salvation to them.

The end time the Lord told us about is close at hand. The Lord warned us that the world would end shortly. Therefore, we need to witness and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone of this world. I preach the will of God not only to you the workers in Korea but also to our overseas coworkers. This is how I discipline them. Our overseas coworkers are going through a difficult time right now. Now, they are in need of other coworkers in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit although they were overjoyed when they first accepted the gospel and received the remission of sins. They also need a spiritual leader who will guide them. This is why I am telling you this.

The Light We Illuminate Is the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The main point of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is that the Lord saved us by taking away all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. The Lord then became our Savior by carrying all our sins to the Cross, dying on it by being crucified, and rising again from the dead. We just need to explain this genuine gospel like this to all the people around the world. We need to present the apparent Truth, which is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can present them with the gospel of the water and the Spirit either by our books that contains this gospel or by our words. This is the good work for God. There is not anything good other than this before God. We cannot do anymore righteous work than this.

The Lord teaches us what the eight blessings are all about. He teaches the secret to us the domestic workers as well as to our overseas co-workers. It is okay if we, both of us, live by faith. I want you all to

agree with me that it is the best for all of us to serve the righteousness of God through literature ministry. Don't you agree with me? Is the literature ministry not the most decent of all? Is our literature ministry not bringing people to receive the remission of sins? Nonetheless, there are numerous people who still need to hear and accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Our ministry workers often say, "Isn't it better to present only the key points of the gospel of the water and the Spirit?" It may sound appropriate to deliver the gospel in easy terms for lay people to understand. However, the preacher of the gospel of the water and the Spirit should preach the gospel repeatedly from different angles because everyone has different situations and conditions. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is plain to understand. When people hear our witness of the gospel, they say, "Oh, this is what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is all about! There have been people who shared such a gospel!" Although repeated messages may irritate

people, we should deliver the same message repeatedly until the gospel of the water and the Spirit takes root in them. In all our books, we need to testify repeatedly what this true salvation is and what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is so that our readers can put their faith in the gospel before they finish reading the very book in their hands.

Most people hate to hear what they already know. But people cannot comprehend what is really important just by hearing it once, so we need to keep telling the same message over and over again. We should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit from diverse viewpoints. Only then can listeners understand and accept the gospel both in their heads and in their hearts. Otherwise, the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot take root in their hearts.

We can understand a certain book if we just read it only once or twice, no matter what kind of book it is. When people start to read a book, they want to finish reading that book. They may keep on reading out of curiosity. However, when people read our

books that explain the gospel of the water and the Spirit in diverse perspectives, they feel that their hearts are altered. “Wow, my sins are gone from my heart!” When sins are eradicated from hearts, people feel refreshed. Receiving the remission of sins refreshes our hearts. Do you agree with me? Yes, it really refreshes our hearts. When the sins in your heart are eradicated, you will feel so relieved. Acts 3:19 says, *“Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.”* There used to be so many weaknesses in our lives, and as a result, we feel agony and sorrow as we suffer the heavy burden of sin. So, how refreshing we may feel when we know that all our sins were transferred over to Jesus by His baptism and paid it off with His blood on the Cross! It really refreshes our minds knowing that the Lord had borne all the condemnation for our sins; this makes us feel even more relieved. The very moment we profess our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we receive

the remission of sins. This makes us start a new way of life. From then on we become impervious to persecution for the sake of the righteousness. We should be such blessed people who willingly go through persecution for the righteousness of God. We have such a conviction in our heart.

The Apostle Paul said, “I Bear in My Body the Marks of the Lord Jesus”

The apostle Paul said that he had marks of the Lord Jesus in his body (Galatians 6:17). Put differently, he had scars and wounds that he had received from his persecutors. Blessed are those who endure persecution for the sake of God’s righteousness as the Apostle Paul did. In other words, those who have avoided persecution cannot be blessed at all. Therefore, those who live for the righteousness of the Lord are blessed. For this reason, the Lord said that blessed are the poor in

spirit; blessed are those who mourn; blessed are the meek; blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness; blessed are the merciful; blessed are the pure in heart; blessed are the peacemakers; and blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake.

We actually need to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and serve this genuine gospel in union with God's Church even though we are lacking in many respects. This is the way to be blessed by God. As long as we follow after the righteousness of the Lord, we will not go bankrupt in spirit or in flesh.

In the past, I encountered hardship while I was preaching the gospel of the Lord. At that time in my heart, I had faith in the righteousness of God. I firmly believed, "I am a servant of God. No matter what other people said, I am God's servant. I won't ever live in poverty for I am living for the righteousness of God." I also convinced myself, "I will not yield to persecution while serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. My coworkers and I will overcome all

kinds of persecution by faith." I had such a conviction because Abraham also overcame by faith so many hardships that came along with God's blessings.

Our coworkers who are living for the Lord and are united with the righteousness of God amid persecution can never be miserable. In today's Scripture passage, the Lord spoke to the Israelites that they should not worship 'golden calves,' but that they should become poor in spirit, seek the righteousness of God, and mourn for their sins because they had been worshipping golden calves for a very long time. We should not be generous with ourselves, but we must realize how sinful and lacking we are. And we must then fill such insufficiency with the knowledge of and faith in the righteousness of God. We need to trust in and accept every written Word of God absolutely. We should rejoice in doing the righteous work of God.

First of all, we should have pure hearts before God. We should not have wicked hearts. We also need to reconcile sinners with God. We need to be

preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must endure persecution for the righteousness of God. We should be givers instead of receivers as the Lord Jesus said, *“It is more blessed to give than to receive” (Acts 20:35)*. Only then will we become blessed. We will be blessed here on earth as well as in the next world. Therefore, we should become the distributors of God’s blessings. The Lord has made you and me such blessed ones as He had made covenant with Abraham, saying,

“I will bless those who bless you,

And I will curse him who curses you;

And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed” (Genesis 12:3). The source of blessing is the Lord Himself, but He promised to save countless people through us. God intends to bless everyone in this world through us.

I hope and pray that you will become blessed people before God. God has already given us so many blessings through faith. God moulds us into a source for blessings. Now, the Lord asks us this

question: “What have you done for Me? What did you do after you received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Have you suffered persecution for Me?” If we say “Yes” to the Lord, He will say, “I will bless you.”

We must become those who have suffered persecution for the righteousness of God. Do we have the marks that we have lived for the Lord? Our coworkers working at home and abroad should all have these marks that prove that we have lived for the righteousness of the Lord. Having such marks themselves is a blessing to us. The marks showing that we have lived for the righteousness of the Lord will lead us to the knowledge of the true faith, make us use this true faith, and enables us to solve many problems that come with persecution. I earnestly hope and pray that all our domestic and overseas coworkers will receive and enjoy all the eight blessings that God has given us. I pray that no one among us will live a faithless and shameful life.

The Lord always wants to give us opportunity to

serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I wish you will take these opportunities from God and live by faith until you meet the Lord. I pray to God that He may give faith and strengthen all our coworkers at home and abroad so that we may not lose heart but rather serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit well. I hope all of us will be beneficiaries of the Beatitudes. The Lord helps all of us to prosper. I pray to the Lord that He will bestow His eight blessings upon all our coworkers at home and abroad.

Hallelujah! Praise the Lord! ☒

SERMON

10



CONTENTS



Noah Found Grace In the Eyes of the Lord God

< Genesis 6:1-22 >

“Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.’ There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was

only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. And God said to Noah, ‘The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark shall be

three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on the earth shall die. But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark—you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives with you. And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten, and you shall gather it to yourself; and it shall be food for you and for them.' Thus Noah did; according to

all that God commanded him, so he did.”

This evening I would like to share the Word on Noah's ministry and how he found grace in the eyes of the Lord God. What kind of age was Noah living in? I'd like to examine this question first before delving into today's sermon.

The human race began to spread over the face of this planet earth from the first man Adam, who begot Seth and all the descendants that followed. It's from this lineage of Adam and Seth that Noah was born. This genealogy is the lineage of faith, and God has thus concentrated His concern on this genealogy. God is the Master of the history of the human race, as the saying goes, "History is His story." So, from the very beginning, the history of the human race was the history of the people of God. When Adam fell into sin, God not only saved him from his fall but also gave him descendants of faith.

Adam's first two sons were Cain and Abel.

Cain, the first son, did not believe in God, whereas Abel, the second son, believed in God. But Adam lost both these sons; he lost the first son spiritually, the second son physically. God then gave Adam Seth as his third son, and through this son allowed the lineage of faith to continue. When we turn to Genesis chapter 5 we see the Bible listing the genealogy of Adam, describing how his lineage of faith was sustained. Everyone recorded in this genealogy had received the remission of sins through faith. Like this, the very beginning of the human race unfolded according to God's plan, and therefore God bestowed His grace on men, allowing them to obtain the remission of sins and blessing their descendants to also receive the remission of sins.

It's true that there were also many among Adam's descendants who did not trust in God, but despite this, the human race continued on to multiply. As advancements were made to make life more prosperous and comfortable, the human race flourished and increased in number. Meanwhile, the

sons of God saw the beauty of the daughters of men and took them as their wives. The Bible says that as a result of this, the sons of God also had degenerated into mere fleshly beings. This means that they ceased to be spiritual beings and became fleshly beings instead. In other words, they came to be preoccupied solely with their own fleshly calculations, no longer able to see the spiritual dominion.

In those days giants sprang forth on this earth. These were mighty men with imposing stature, dwarfing ordinary men with their physical strength. And they took advantage of their physical prowess to domineer and oppress the weak. As mentioned, the sons of God took the daughters of men and bore children in those days; as a result they ended up departing from God; and the world was as a consequence, filled with sin. The prevalence of wickedness in those days was probably as rampant as it is now. This present world has become so wicked that even the very young commit the kinds of sins that only the grown-ups used to commit, and the days

of Noah were also evil like this. The Bible says that every intent of the thoughts of the people of Noah's days was evil continually. God therefore decided to wipe out the entire human race from the face of the earth, but the Bible says, "*Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD*" (*Genesis 6:8*).

Noah Put on God's Grace of Salvation

Why did Noah put on God's grace? How did he receive the remission of his sins? How was he able to save all his family members? And how could he live as a servant of God? Noah found salvation from God, but this salvation was reached not because Noah was more virtuous than anyone else in his days, but because he had fear of God in his heart. Noah feared God, was vigilantly mindful of God's will, looked at everything from God's point of view, and lived according to His will by faith. That's why Noah could find God's grace despite the fact he still had

committed sin in God's sight. In other words, Noah could carry out God's work because he was someone who followed God by faith.

Everyone is the same as far as the flesh is concerned. No one is special in the flesh. However, when looked at spiritually, people of faith are mindful of God's plan and desire to follow His will in total obedience. Even though they are carrying on with their lives on this earth just like everyone else, they are special in God's sight. It's to such spiritual people whom God blesses and entrusts with His work.

It's said here in today's Scripture passage that Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord God, and this means that Noah was indeed a spiritual man in God's sight. Noah was mindful of God's will and desired to practice and follow it in his life. That is why God not only saved Noah, but He also enabled him to prepare for the next world. God made Noah build the ark. And after allowing Noah to take his family and living creatures into that ark, God made him open the next world.

Like Noah, there are many people on this earth who have also received the remission of sins. Who then are these people who have received God's grace? They are the ones who are mindful of God's will. Such people who are mindful of God's will and desire to follow it are found even today among the countless people living in this world. So, it is through such people that God reveals His will and carries out His work.

There is a fundamental difference between those who live in this world thoughtlessly without any aim and those who live with a clear discernment of God's will attained from His Word. The latter are mindful of God's will when they see what's happening in this present age, and they seek to practice this will of God; and these people of faith are inevitably bound to have a different point of view from the carnal people of this world. It is therefore through such people who are mindful of His will and follow it that God reveals and fulfills His will.

We have many co-workers overseas. One of

them, a pastor in Vietnam, sent us some very good news from Singapore. His son is attending a seminary in Singapore, and seven students there had received the remission of sins as a resulting of his son preaching the gospel to them. So he went to Singapore to baptize them. He sent some pictures of this ceremony, which took place in the sea. One of the sisters in the pictures looked scared, while an older sister was smiling. The rest were very solemn.

My fellow believers, even though this present age is so full of sins that God cannot help but condemn it, He still sees such people who are mindful of His will and seek to follow it. It is these people whom God saves; it is through them that God fulfills His will; and it is these redeemed saints whom God clothes with His grace. Moreover, God enables such people to save others as well, and it is through them that God fulfills everything that He planned for the future. It's very important for all of us to grasp this.

After clothing Noah with His grace, God commanded him to build an ark. God gave Noah

detailed instructions on how to build the ark, specifying its size and materials, and Noah did exactly as God had told him. One of the required steps to build the ark was to cover it with pitch both inside and outside. In today's parlance, the pitch here refers to a type of sealant and adhesive. A certain type of sealant and adhesive is used when furniture is built without using any nails, and this is what the pitch in today's Scripture passage means.

By instructing Noah to cover the ark with this pitch inside and outside, God ensured that no water would seep into the ark when the flood came and the ark was afloat. Spiritually speaking, that Noah covered the ark with pitch has the same implication as our ministry that preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this age and time. Although Noah did not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit per se at that time, He still did everything exactly as commanded by God.

When we finish preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the peoples of this world to

save them from its certain destruction, the judgment of God will surely come. We are now covering the people of this world with spiritual pitch to deliver them from this declining world. To all who still remain ignorant of the Truth of the remission of sins, we are preaching the gospel of the water and the blood as follows: "The Lord has blotted out all our sins in this way. He has also saved you from all your sins. When our Lord was baptized by John the Baptist, He bore all the sins that you commit out of your weaknesses and shortcomings while living on this earth. By being baptized, our Lord bore all the sins of this world committed by each and every human being from birth to death. And the Lord died on the Cross in our place to be condemned for all our sins, and having risen from the dead again, He has become our Savior. God has saved everyone this way, and He has made us preach this gospel of the water and the blood to everyone in this word." In short, we are now carrying out the will of God by preaching this genuine gospel.

When Noah built the ark, it was absolutely indispensable for him to cover it with pitch inside and outside. Covering the ark with pitch inside and outside was an absolutely necessary step to build a wooden vessel properly. Even if Noah built the ark with the utmost care and meticulously followed every instruction, if he failed to cover it with pitch and allowed the water to seep into the ark, then the ark would have ended up sinking. But because Noah covered the whole ark with pitch, both inside and outside meticulously, the ark was sturdy and safe.

Why Did God Instruct Noah to Cover the Ark with Pitch Both Inside and Outside?

God instructed Noah to cover the whole ark both inside and outside to prevent any water from ever seeping through its wooden boards. If just the outside of the ark was covered with pitch, then water could seep into the ark if it struck a reef and the outer

boards got breached. That's why God commanded Noah to cover the whole ark with pitch both inside and outside, and that is how God saved Noah's family and all living creatures to open a new world.

You and I are now living in this second world, not the first world. God judged the first world with water, but He also said that He will judge the second world with fire. This Word of God is now being fulfilled. Just as it was absolutely important for Noah to cover the ark with pitch, it is also absolutely important for us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to fulfill our duties of spreading this gospel all over the world.

Many Christians say arbitrarily that they have received the remissions of their sins just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone. But they still commit countless sins while living in this world. How can they deal with these sins then? They have no one else to turn to but us. In other words, they can be washed from all the sins written in their consciences only if we preach to them this gospel of the water and the

Spirit, saying to them, “The Lord has fulfilled all righteousness by bearing all your sins when He was baptized by John the Baptist. He bore each and every one of your sins to fulfill all righteousness.” It is only by believing in the baptism of the Lord and His blood on the Cross that you can be completely washed from all your sins.

Human beings are fragile. Because they are so weak, they are subject to their circumstances, and therefore they cannot help but continue to commit sin as long as their circumstances make it possible for them to sin. That is why the Lord commanded Noah to cover the ark with pitch both inside and outside. Put differently, the Lord has saved you and me today through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is not just with the water or the blood, but it is with the water, the blood, and the Spirit that the Lord has saved us from all our sins (1 John 5:6-8). God has delivered us from all our sins with the water and the blood and the Holy Spirit. This is why it’s so absolutely imperative for all of us to realize and

believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very Truth of salvation through which the Lord has saved us all. If you have faith in this gospel, then no matter how weak you might be, you can now be freed from all your sins and become a completely righteous person, never to again revert back to your sinful state.

That your heart is made completely sinless is feasible only if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all your heart. After all, how could anyone claim to be sinless unless his heart has faith in this genuine gospel? It’s only because we have faith in this genuine gospel in our hearts that we can say with every confidence that we have been remitted from all our sins. It’s only because of this gospel of the water and the Spirit that we could receive the remission of sins by faith.

Because we have the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, no matter how many shortcomings we have, all of us can still renew our hearts and faith and follow the Lord always if only

we have a deep desire to obey the will of God in our lives. This means the Holy Lord has blessed us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we would all be able to follow Him with a clean heart and unwavering faith. Otherwise no one can follow the Lord.

Just as God said that there is no one righteous, not even one, there is indeed not a single person on this earth who is righteous innately. However, because the Lord has saved us by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, we could become sinless in the Lord's eyes, and we are now able to live for God's righteous work no matter how lacking the works of our flesh might be. He has blotted out all our sins that we commit with both our flesh and mind. It is therefore very important for us to grasp what an amazing blessing it is that God has sealed us completely inside and outside with His grace, just as the ark was covered with pitch inside and outside. It's by God's amazing

grace that we have received such wonderful blessings.

And if it is amazing enough that we have been saved from all our sins thanks to God's grace and blessings, it is an even greater blessing for us to live for God's righteous work now that we have received the remission of sins. The very fact that we are living for the righteous work of God is in itself a wonderful blessing. The Lord told us, "*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*" (Matthew 6:33). And just as the Lord instructed us, we are indeed living for the righteousness of God and His just work of salvation. We have devoted all our lives to saving other souls, supporting the gospel ministry, preaching the gospel personally, and praying for this work ceaselessly. This is an amazing blessing. God clearly promised us that He will add everything both spiritually and physically to those who live for His righteous work.

Many people in this world think that they have been quite successful on their own. But in my view,

such worldly people have accomplished nothing. All that they have achieved is barely getting by to make a living. Some of them might even be board members in huge conglomerates, but they are just living in plenty; others might own their own flourishing businesses, but these people are also just making a living. They can all be ruined the moment something goes wrong. In practically every country, all cabinet members are entitled to draw from a generous pension plan once they leave their posts, even if they have served just for a few months. The same is true for presidents, prime ministers, legislators, and so forth. Perhaps that's why so many politicians are dying to get their hands on government posts. But even these politicians are just trying to make a living like everyone else. If they have really maintained their integrity throughout their political career, never taking any bribe, then even their generous pension would give them just enough money to keep a comfortable but not so luxurious lifestyle. These people are so preoccupied with their own successes

that they are incapable of living an altruistic life for the sake of anyone else or even considering it.

In contrast, those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live their lives for the sake of others. Such people who are living for the Lord to save other souls have seen their basic needs already taken care of. That's because God does everything to ensure that their needs are met.

Can anyone be absolutely sure that all their basic needs would be met if he just works hard enough? No, this is not the case. Hard work alone does not necessarily mean that you can take care of all your basic needs. Even though countless people on this earth are working hard and sometimes even deceive others and do evil things to ensure their own success, they are still struggling just to make ends meet. Few can take care of their basic needs so easily.

What's so blessed about those who have received the remission of sins? It is that they are

living for the righteousness of God and His pleasure. Who are these blessed people then? They are the ones who do not worship any golden calf.

Happy Are Those Who Do Not Worship the Golden Calves Made and Worshipped by Jeroboam

Once you worship any golden calf, you have to continue to make offerings to it, bow down before it, and serve it. Who is behind this worship of golden calves? The Devil is behind it. So anyone who worships golden calves will be put to death for sure. And anyone who serves the Devil will be cursed by God. Although countless people in this world practice one kind of religion or another with the utmost care and devotion, no religion in this world whatsoever can ever bring any blessings to them.

Those who do not worship golden calves are the blessed ones who have received God's blessings. In

contrast, those who worship golden calves are all cursed by God. In fact, the more one worships golden calves, the more one is cursed. That's why the people of Israel were cursed for so long. Even though the Israelites were God's own people, because they worshipped golden calves as their gods, they were cursed for generations over thousands of years. When Hitler seized power in Germany, countless Jews were put to death in gas chambers under his dictatorship. This happened because the people of Israel had worshipped golden calves. It was the cause of curse. Such a terrifying curse is bound to follow anyone who worships golden calves.

If you believe in the living God and trust in His righteousness, then this in itself is a blessing. God is not dead. He is a living God; He is indeed the God of the living, not of the dead. And because God is the God of the living, He knows all about us who are serving Him by faith. So God blesses those who obey His will like Noah. And He will allow them to live in a new world which will unfold. Even though this

world we see is where we are living right now, but soon the Lord will destroy this planet earth. He will open the new heavens and the new earth to replace this planet earth. Just as the Lord created this universe and this earth that we see and experience right now, so will He also create the new heavens and the new earth. And the Lord will allow us His people to live there. When this time comes, you and I will also live there. This is not just a fairy tale. It's completely real. God created this universe. And this God will surely wipe out the present world that we see now and make the new heavens and the new earth. And He will enable us to live there. We will live there forever with God as His own children enjoying all His divine glory. This is the blessing that God wants to bestow on all of us humans.

It is written in John 1:16, "*And of His fullness we have all received, and grace for grace.*" The Bible also says that while the Law was given through Moses, the grace of God came through Jesus Christ. It's thanks to Jesus Christ that we have been blessed.

Jesus is God Himself, the only begotten Son of God the Father, and the Savior to all of us. Moreover, the Lord is not only our Savior God who has delivered us from all the sins of the world, but He is also our Shepherd taking care of us and protecting us.

The Bible says that those who are poor in spirit are blessed. All of us ought to be poor in spirit. When we understand God and rely on His righteousness by faith, we are not only saved from all our sins, but we are also blessed to no longer suffer on this earth bound by the chains of this world. Once we are saved, we can all live amidst God's blessings, not only in prosperity and health but also carrying out His righteous work. And we will also be blessed to enter the Kingdom of the Lord and enjoy all its glory. Even now, God is looking for such people who are like Noah. And when He finds them, He clothes them with His grace without fail.

We have many co-workers from all over the world, and today, I heard from Rev. Jim Montgomerie of the Netherlands saying that he

distributed our books to many people. I am sure God is very pleased with his devotion. My heart is also truly joyous whenever I hear such news. Not too long ago, we had also gone to Gangwon University and preached the gospel to the people there, sharing our books with them. Anyways, when I heard this news from Rev. Montgomerie, I thought about going to the Netherlands and joining him to distribute our books. But I changed my mind to not go there. How many books could I distribute even if I went there? After all, I don't even speak Dutch. I should do what has been entrusted to me here.

Anyway, what I am saying is that God blesses those who are obeying His will with joy. Why did Noah find grace in the eyes of God? It's because Noah looked for the will of God carefully. It's because Noah was mindful of God's will that he could understand it, and it's because he understood God's will that he could follow it. Likewise, even though this present world is in havoc, we can also grasp God's intention if we look for His will carefully.

This present age is the age of the black horse as described in the Book of Revelation. I heard in the news today that a small coastal town in Korea was hit by a tidal wave all of a sudden and over a dozen fishermen were swept out to sea. The authorities are busy trying to find out exactly what happened, and rescue effort is still continuing. The sea had been peaceful all along that day, but it surged all of a sudden and giant waves crashed down on the unsuspecting fishermen enjoying their day, sweeping them out to sea. The sea then settled down as suddenly as it had roared so furiously, as though nothing had happened. Such unexpected tidal waves are all too common nowadays. We call such a tidal wave a 'tsunami.' Tsunamis usually originate from an earthquake. When an earthquake breaks out deep in the sea, the tremor sends out giant waves that eventually crash into the shoreline. A fisherman who witnessed the above incident saw giant waves as tall as 5 m crashing down on the shore and sweeping the victims out to sea.

If we look at this present age carefully, we can all see what kind of age it is. This present age is the age of destruction. This age is the same as the age of Noah just before God judged the world with water. And God said that He will scorch this world and destroy it completely with fire. We are living in such an age. All of us therefore must be on our guard.

We have this duty to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in this age who still does not know this gospel. And we must rely on the righteousness of God and live a righteous life. Such a life of faith is for your own sake. Noah obeyed the will of God for His sake, but who ultimately benefited from this? Was it not actually Noah himself who benefited from his obedience? Indeed, Noah's obedience benefited himself and his family. Moreover, Noah was also able to save countless animals by obeying the Word of God. Who would be saved if we also obey God like this? Would it not be our own family members who would be saved? Would our neighbors and everyone all over this

world not be all saved? Living for God is in itself for our own sake, and it is also for the sake of everyone in this world. We ought to live out our faith with this realization. It's absolutely important for all of us to discern this present age and live by faith.

This present age is now moving on to the age of the pale horse from the age of the black horse. So therefore, this age is the age of destruction. It is the age in which everyone will perish both in body and soul. Gas prices have skyrocketed so much nowadays that if this trend continues on, soon most people won't be able to afford driving their cars. Even now, many people have already parked their cars away and stopped using them. There will be even more people like them if the price of oil keeps climbing. In my neighborhood there already are many cars just sitting in the garages. With the gas price going through the roof, more and more people are finding out that they can't afford to drive their cars anymore, as they have to prioritize their spending to make ends meet.

The cost of living has increased quite a bit

recently. As if paying for bread and everyday necessities is not enough, there are so many bills piling up, from medical insurance to pension contributions, taxes, utility bills, and so on. A fellow pastor ministering in Seoul once told me that although the city is renowned for its wealth; many small-building owners are actually broke. They have to pinch every penny just to get by. In Seoul, you need over a million dollars just to buy an apartment. When I heard this, I told the pastor, “Well, if someone in Seoul sold his apartment, he could buy a mansion over here in my town.” But the pastor told me, “Well, it’s not exactly that simple. Many people in Seoul are struggling to just get by. Some of them are so pressed for money that they are renting out their homes and living in rooftop houses of their buildings instead, just so that they can have enough food.” I am telling you this by showing you just how hard it is to live in this present age.

It’s very important for all of us to discern and grasp what kind of age this present age is and live

accordingly with discernment. Even now, countless people in many parts of the world are starving to death. Although such calamities are still unheard of in rich countries, the day will come when even people living in rich countries would not be able to afford to buy food. It’s very fortunate that God is protecting our country. This is because we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God is protecting us and our country. Just as the Bible says here in today’s Scripture reading that Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord God, so have we also found God’s grace.

If you still have not found God’s grace yet, then I ask you to look for the will of God and attain His grace by obedience, so that you may live the rest of your life with His blessings. I hope and pray that you would all live with God’s blessings. No one can live unless he is blessed by God, no matter how hard one might try to live on his own. For me also, it’s only because of God’s blessings that I can make my ends meet, and the same is true for you as well. You can

then easily imagine just how much the people of this world are struggling. Even though they may look just fine outside, they are empty inside. There have nothing worthwhile in this world.

In this age and time when the world is inexorably spiraling toward its destruction, it's all the more important for us to be mindful of the will of God and obey it. So let us all seek God's help, and with this help from God, let us all lead an upright life for the remainder of our time on this earth. ☒

SERMON

11



CONTENTS



Duties of The Gospel Preacher

< Matthew 13:1-23 >

“On the same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea. And great multitudes were gathered together to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: ‘Behold, a sower went out to sow. And as he sowed, some *seed* fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them. Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth. But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them. But others fell on good ground and

yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!’ And the disciples came and said to Him, ‘Why do You speak to them in parables?’ He answered and said to them, ‘Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says:

‘Hearing you will hear and shall not understand,

And seeing you will see and not perceive;

For the hearts of this people have grown dull.

Their ears are hard of hearing,

And their eyes they have closed,

Lest they should see with their eyes and hear

with their ears,

Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn,

So that I should heal them.’

But blessed *are* your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear; for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous *men* desired to see what you see, and did not see *it*, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear *it*.

Therefore hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand *it*, then the wicked *one* comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word,

and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands *it*, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.”

How have you been these days? I went to Inje Discipleship Training Center and came back after constructing a huge greenhouse there. I am thankful to God because we have erected it with minimum expenses and the minimum amount of effort.

It is Wednesday already. Today is the last day of April, therefore tomorrow is the beginning of May. The time is going by so fast and seasons are also constantly changing.

In today’s Scripture reading, it is written, “*Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: ‘Behold, a sower went out to sow. And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came*

and devoured them’’ (Matthew 13:3-4).

The Lord said that a sower went out and sowed seeds and some seed fell by the wayside, some fell on stony places, some fell among thorns, and some fell on good ground. Among the places the sower planted seed; there was only one field that yielded a good crop. The seed that fell by the wayside did not even spring up; the seed that fell on stony places sprang up too quickly but dried up soon afterwards; the seed that fell among thorns also did not bear fruit; but only the seed that fell on good ground yielded much crops.

To us who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord said, *“Therefore hear the parable of the sower: When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside”* (Matthew 13:18-19). The Lord is saying that a sower of the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot yield a crop if he sows God’s Word on a heart that is not made ready.

What Does “Seed Fell on the Good Ground” Mean?

It means that when a preacher preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is written in the Word of God, someone listening wholeheartedly to the Word of this genuine gospel accepts it purely in his heart and believes in it just as it is. Therefore, not only was that one person saved from sins, but it yielded fruit of 30 fold, 60 fold, and 100 fold through such a person who believed in the gospel.

The Lord spoke this Truth of the water and the Spirit by using a metaphorical expression and also personally interpreted this Word for us. And we are distributing the literatures containing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever is properly prepared to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be saved through this book, but whoever is not prepared to believe in the blessing of God will not believe in it. A person who does not know how precious the gospel of the water and the Spirit is, that

is, a person who just wants to believe in any kind of religion in this world, cannot know that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the genuine Truth of salvation even when they encounter this gospel of the water and the Spirit. And Satan works in the heart of such a person who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and makes that person to be lost in confusion so that he cannot know the Word of God. As a result, such people cannot see the Truth even when they read the gospel of the water and the Spirit and see it with their own eyes; and they cannot understand it even when they hear it. This is the reason why such people have not received salvation from sins yet. Therefore we the gospel preachers must continue to preach the Word of God although we do not know who will really yield a crop by hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Our gospel preachers throughout the world are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, and they often are bewildered because we really do not know whether or not someone has received

salvation. Some people might look like they will not easily accept the gospel but actually accept the gospel more readily, while some people actually do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit although they dwell in God's Church pretending to believe in the gospel. There are some people who do not accept the Word of God purely into their hearts even when the preachers preach the Word of God to them. When a gospel preacher preaches that Jesus took all the sins of this world upon Him once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist, the audience can be saved if they just accept and believe in this Word of God purely into their hearts.

However, there are people who do not believe. Those who do not want to believe in the Truth in their hearts are destroying themselves by not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit they have heard but rather reinterpret it with their own thinking. For example, some people interpret with their own fleshly intellect the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and think, "Oh, Jesus

received the baptism out of humility. He did not receive the baptism from John the Baptist in order to take the sins of the world upon Himself.” The gospel of the Truth is being interpreted like this with their fleshly intellect and therefore losing its power to save them. Actually, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to take over the sins of all humankind once and for all. But some people say, “Jesus only took the past sins away. It is wrong to say that Jesus took all the sins of the world.” They cannot be saved from their sins because they misinterpret God’s Truth, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, some people are not like that and they receive salvation from all their sins because they willingly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is recorded in the Word of God. We must believe that the entire 66 Books of the Old and New Testament are of all the Word of God and the Truth. However, some people are against God’s Truth because they do not have room in their hearts

to fully contain the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, such people also fall into confusion when they go against the Word of God. They are prone to become enemies of God by saying, “I think your faith is incorrect,” to the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; and then, the hearts of the people who believe in the gospel can waver. Put differently, although someone knows that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, fear and doubt can enter that person’s heart when he hears others telling him, “You have fallen into heresy.”

And some people, after receiving salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, think, “I have received the remission of sins, but I have no idea how I am going to live from now on. I must find a way to make a living.” Such people are prone to lead a fleshly life. Therefore, they cannot live for the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, they cannot bear spiritual fruit. Strictly speaking, these three kinds of people have

reached imperfect salvation. Only those who have the good ground have been saved perfectly. Therefore, when our preachers preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is difficult for them to know who will believe perfectly and yield spiritual crop and who will not.

Therefore, Preachers Must First Turn Over the Fields of People’s Hearts When Preaching the Word of God to Them

When preachers preach the Word of God, they must first turn over the fields of people’s hearts that are to hear the Word. We must do this like a farmer that first plows up the hard ground with a tractor to start farming when winter passes and spring comes. Like this, we preachers must also realize that we have to first turn over the hearts of our targeted audience before we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. In today’s Scripture passage,

the Lord said that the good ground bears fruit some a hundredfold or some sixty or some thirty.

We must know first what state a person’s heart is in before we preach the Word of God to that person. We must make the listeners of the Word understand first what kind of seed we humans are and how much sin we commit before the presence of God and then preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. Therefore, whoever wants to be saved must know how filthy and indecent a human heart is. We must preach clearly not only that we humans are full of evil in our hearts, but also that we carry out such evil thoughts into action. We must preach to sinners such things sufficiently and make their hearts become the good ground before the presence of God. The way to do this is to turn over their hearts with the Word of God. In other words, we must turn over the hearts of sinners so that they come to realize, “What can I do? I am destined for hell when I die. I have committed so many sins already and I am a person who cannot but live like that in the future as well.

What can I do? I will go to hell if the Lord does not save me.” Then, you preachers must preach to them, saying, “Our Lord took all your sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and carried these sins of the world to the Cross and was crucified to death on it and was resurrected from death as your Savior. Your Lord took all your sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism and carried your sins to the Cross and shed His life blood on it and became your Savior by being resurrected from death. Thus, the Lord is your Savior and my Savior. He became our Savior.” This is how people receive the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Word you have preached.

This is how a person like you also received salvation from the sins of the world by faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Moreover, not only you, but other people also received salvation from their sins when they believe in this Truth of this genuine gospel. We who believe

can preach this gospel because we know that the Lord has saved other people in exactly the same way He saved us; the Lord has saved us no matter how many sins we have committed or what treacherous sinners we are; the Lord saved a person like me and also saved you. This is the reason why we can preach this gospel.

Preachers must turn over the hearts of their audience thoroughly when they preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Preachers must sow the seed of the gospel, but they must know and teach them first what state the hearts of people are, those who are to encounter this gospel before they actually preaching the gospel. They must teach the people that they are humans that commit sins throughout their entire lives. We preachers must continually teach this truth to every soul repeatedly. Then, whoever has received the Word of God can respond positively to this truth and come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some people might accept it when we tell them about the sins they have already

committed and come to understand they are such people, but they do not admit themselves to be the ones who will commit the sins that they have not committed yet. This prevents them from holding fast onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In such a case, we must enlighten them to know that they also have such sins by giving examples of the sins people generally commit. Like this, preachers must preach the Word relentlessly turning over people's hearts repeatedly until they can understand and agree in the end that they are really such sinful beings that cannot but go to hell. Gospel preachers must preach the Word until people acknowledges the fact that they are people who cannot but go to hell if the Lord does not save them from their sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that they cannot be saved by anything else besides the Lord because of their grave sins, and that they are beyond salvation. Then, they will also confess their wretched state as the Apostle Paul lamented, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*" (Romans 7:24). Only then can the

salvation the Lord gives can be planted in their hearts perfectly and they can thereby receive salvation and also become ministry workers for God.

Even a person who has received the remission of sins must continue to make his heart pure by plowing it up incessantly. It is because we can become stony ground or a thorny field although we are not a field by the wayside. Our hearts can be overwhelmed with a lot of fleshly worries and concerns at times. We have a lot of fleshly worries about such things like how we are making our living in this world. Thus, our hearts can sometimes become stony fields. It means that we can waver facing the temptations of the world because we do not have faith in the Word of God in our hearts. In such cases, it often seems like that the people of the world live more wisely than us. This is the reason why we the preachers must also preach the Word about the fundamental human nature to the saints. We must let them know about the basic human nature of sin and what kind of offspring humans are

essentially. The truth is that humankind is a brood of evildoers that cannot but commit sins, and that humans are very filthy, useless, rotten beings born with twelve kinds of sins from birth, and therefore humans really are perfectly suited to go to hell.

We must preach this Word of God to the people and make them understand and accept that they are such wretched people. Only then can they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and be thankful for that. We can be thankful for the gospel of the water and the Spirit when we come to know our basic nature. We can come to be thankful to the Lord because the Lord saved such people like us from sins. We must know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the understanding of what kind of person we actually are. We the preachers must know ourselves like that, believe like that, and preach like that. Only then can we yield fruit hundred fold, sixty fold, and thirty fold. We must know and confess that we ourselves are such evil beings before the presence of God, and not others. We must admit ourselves

before the presence of God according to the way His Word points out to us.

It means that you also are the wretched beings who commit not only one or two sins but, rather, commit many sins until the moment you die. Therefore, you must know that you are such people that cannot but receive the penalty of eternal death and to be cast into hell. We must know what kind of person we are before the presence of God and acknowledge this. We must believe in the Word of God that shows your fundamental nature.

Do you understand who you really are? Do you acknowledge your sinful self? Do you believe that the Lord took upon Himself all your sins and mine for us who are like this by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, and He was crucified to death on the Cross and saved us once and for all by being resurrected from the dead?

We have received this genuine salvation by understanding and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, even if we have

received salvation by such faith, we often lose sight of our fleshly selves. Therefore, we must continue to hear this truth about our basic nature through the Word of God. And we must look towards this genuine gospel always in our lives whenever we find our shortcomings. Then we can come to believe that we are such people and that the Lord has saved us because we are such evil people. Therefore, we must know and acknowledge our evil selves, and we must be thankful again for the salvation of the Lord by ruminating over our wretched state once again. We the preachers must lead a new life like this by believing in the righteousness of God and that this is the upright life. Leading the life of a preacher is the most blessed life.

A Genuine Preacher Must Preach the Word of God Repeatedly

We can see that the Apostles of Jesus also

preached the Word repeatedly. Likewise, we must preach the Word of God repeatedly and more and more deeply from various angles.

We are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through our sermon books and it has been very effective. Thus, so many pastors and missionaries overseas have received the remission of their sins, haven't they? We are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit overseas through our literature ministry while our preachers overseas are meeting the souls in their vicinities to preach this gospel to them. Our preachers preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but not all the people who hear them accept it. One of our coworkers in Europe recently wrote me a European proverb that goes, "You can't teach an old dog a new trick." It means that an old dog does not listen to the teachings of its master because an old dog thinks that it already knows everything it has to know. He used this proverb to illustrate the contemporary Christians who do not want to know

about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

“You can’t teach an old dog a new trick.” You also can become like an old dog even if you are young. It is possible for you to become like that if you don’t want to learn from your predecessors of faith. One of our coworkers in Europe used such a saying to express his experience frankly. That pastor distributes our sermon books to the people and preaches the gospel to them, but the Christians there claim that they have received salvation by the blood of the Cross alone and therefore do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, he referred to those Christians who do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit as old dogs.

The Lord came to this world and took all our sins upon Himself once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Isn’t this true? This is the reason why Jesus could not but be crucified on the Cross and shouted out saying, “*It is finished*” (*John 19:30*), when He was shedding His lifeblood and being crucified to death on the Cross. Jesus was

crucified on the Cross because He personally took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. The Lord saved us from all our sins like this.

We preachers are preaching this Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people they are facing. However, there are so many old dogs that do not accept the gospel even after hearing the Word of God. These old dogs we are talking about here are not referring to the senior people. You can become an old dog spiritually if you don’t accept the Word of God in your heart. You can become an old dog regardless of whether you are young or old in age. You become an old dog, not because you are old in age, but because you do not have the attitude of learning the Word of God in your heart. A person who does not accept anything else, even the Word of God, besides the doctrines he has learned before, becomes an old dog. Therefore, we the preachers must preach the Word of God repeatedly until even the old dogs can understand it.

Until Now, I Have Never Preached a Sermon without Speaking about the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

It is because there is life in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, there are some people who still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit although we preach it repeatedly. Therefore, we had decided to produce a small booklet summarizing the gospel of the water and the Spirit and see if that would lead people to accept the gospel. It would be great if people would have read this small booklet and receive salvation, but that was not the reality.

Therefore, we are publishing thick sermon books like this and distributing them freely to the people all over the world. The seed of salvation are sowed and planted in their hearts as they read about the gospel of the water and the Spirit repeatedly through our books. They come to receive salvation when they come to know and believe that their sins

have really been blotted away, that they were such wicked and sinful people but Jesus took all those sins upon Himself by being baptized, and that Jesus received the judgment of their sins by being crucified to death on the Cross in their place. They come to know that the Lord received the baptism and died for them who could not but die for their sins and was resurrected from death in order to save them. Thus, the salvation the Lord gives is planted deep in their hearts. That is, they become believers in the Truth. And later they also become preachers and workers of this true gospel.

Thus, when a preacher preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people, it is necessary to preach it repeatedly. A preacher must preach this gospel repeatedly so much that most of the audiences might even misunderstand and think that it is all that the preacher knows. However, a preacher who has received salvation from his or her sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and really has the power of faith is able to preach continually with

this one thing, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Truly, such a preacher is a powerful preacher just like a person who can lecture to his learners on the same topic everyday is truly a profound lecturer. More precisely, it is the power of the water and the Spirit, not the power of the very preacher himself or herself. We can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit from various angles because it is the genuine gospel. How would we be able to preach the same Truth repeatedly if this gospel of the water and the Spirit were not the genuine Truth? It would be impossible to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit repeatedly and continually if it were not the Truth. When someone preaches repeatedly something that is not the Truth, then, the hearts of both the listeners and preachers are hurt. On the contrary, if the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the genuine Truth, and if this gospel has saved us from all our sins eternally, then, both the preachers and the listeners of this gospel receive salvation from all their sins as well. This is the reason why we must continue

preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit repeatedly even though people might say that we are ignorant. People receive the remission of sins in their hearts when we preach it over and over again continually.

Our coworkers ministering overseas probably are now wondering if there could be a better way to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you just want to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit briefly, you can do that just by preparing one little booklet of about five pages. We would only need about five pages to explain everything from the sins of humans, the righteousness of God, and the judgment of God. If you preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit like that, do you think people could receive the remission of sins by looking at that little booklet containing the summary of correct answers? Would the hearts of the people be turned over and can the gospel of the water and the Spirit reach deep into their hearts? When people do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their

hearts, they only know the gospel intellectually but do not actually believe in it. Therefore, their hearts become like the wayside ground, or the stony ground, or the thorny ground. Therefore, they cannot be saved from their sins. Such people have met the Truth that has manifested by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it has not touched deep into their hearts. Even when Jesus was ministering in this world, so many people met Jesus but could not understand His Words and did not even recognize Him as the Savior even when they saw Him performing miracles with their own eyes.

Therefore, we the preachers must preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit incessantly to the people. Thus, I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit ceaselessly to our saints and to everyone all over the world. I don't know exactly how many of our books have been published in English so far. It might be over 50 titles so far. I recently heard that the total number of our titles we had published in paper books so far in every language is over 270 and 740 e-

book titles that are freely downloadable at any time. Besides the books that we have published until now, there are so many books that we will publish in the future. We have to preach every lesson from the 66 Books of the Scriptures. So, we will have to publish an immense number of books, don't we? We are publishing even more books because we want to preach the Word of God to all the people living throughout the entire world.

Some workers ask me why we have to publish so many books like this when we have to spend so much money for that. Our Churches throughout Korea are pooling money together in an effort to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What power do I have? However, we all are uniting our efforts and serving like this because it is necessary to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit continuously.

This is the reason why we are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit continuously through our literature ministry while Satan is

deceiving people with lies. Therefore, we must preach the Truth from various angles in order to break down these lies of Satan one by one. For example, when we need to preach about the topic of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have to preach on the Book of Romans; if we have to preach about what the genuine gospel and the false gospel, we must look into the Book of Galatians. Like this, we must preach on every topic by illuminating each and every Book of the Scriptures continuously from various angles. We must continue preaching the truth in order to tear down any false teachings that are inside people's hearts. This is the reason why we have been doing this literature ministry until now and we will continue to do this ministry until the day of the Lord's return. We have done so much literature ministry until now and there are so many people who have heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit from us, aren't there? Many pastors, missionaries, and even lay believers are receiving the remissions of their sins throughout the entire world now by the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you think this gospel could have reached this much even in remote countries if we just preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit within Korea only? That would not have been possible.

You must know that all the Christians who believe in the false and half-baked gospel instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are fake believers. Most Christians today know and believe wrongly in the false and half-baked gospel as if it were the genuine gospel.

We are living in the end times. Moreover, we are living in the age of famine. In the near future, nations will restrict food acquired by each person. The government will restrict each person to purchase no more than 40kg of rice a month at the market. In certain countries, people bake bread with wheat and consume it as their main diet but they have to wait in line to buy wheat. In their culture, they like to do such things like going to a café and drinking tea and listening to music, but they have minimized such

spending now. In some countries, even the bakery owners have to sell fine bread to the customers and buy cheaper and lower quality bread at another store for them to eat. Famine has already arrived throughout the entire world now.

I hear that the people of Korea go overseas and travel these days. Koreans seem to be emotionally oriented. They are prone to live and die on emotional highs and lows. You should come and see Korea. Korea co-hosted the 2002 FIFA World Cup with Japan and almost all the people of Korea wore red shirts and cheered for the Korean team and for the success of the sports festival. It seems amazing to foreigners when they see such a great mass cheering of Korean people. Foreigners say it is amazing and they wonder how the entire Korea could wear a red shirt and come out and cheer for the World Cup soccer games! Looking at the bright side, it is certainly amazing, but from a darker perspective, it shows that Koreans are very emotional people. Koreans are really amazing in that way. Therefore,

Korean people will do great if they are led properly, but do incredibly bad if they are led in a wrong direction. Korean people have such characteristic. Even in this era when food is becoming scarce, all the people of Korea are causing commotion calling for the renegotiation of the beef import from USA. Even in Korea, the price of wheat and wheat products have been raised so much.

We have now arrived at the era of famine when food is scarce like this. This is such an era. Thus, the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this era are the happiest people. Now, the Lord will come to this world in a very short time. I have spoken to you about this! I have said that the entire world will change and there will be famine and natural calamities in this world, haven't I? And such time has come. Not far from now, the days when the anti-Christ rules over the entire world will come. Therefore, many people will be killed by the anti-Christ. Such a terrible time is actually coming soon.

Anyway, we will preach the gospel of the water

and the Spirit until that day, whether or not we will face our deaths. Then, the day of the Advent of the Lord will arrive. At that time, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will enter the Kingdom of the Lord; but the people who did not believe in this gospel will be under the penalty to receive eternal judgment for their sins. They will be cast into the fire that shall never be quenched. Such things are not some things that will occur in the far-distant future. However, some people among us do not believe in this fact.

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the happy people. The preachers of this genuine gospel are truly happy people. This is the reason why the gospel preachers must preach this gospel continuously and sow the seed without being discouraged. You know that a certain person in USA read one of our books sitting on a park bench just like he was reading a worldly book and thought something was wrong with our book and threw it away. But another person passing by picked up that

book and read it and received salvation and even wrote us his testimony of salvation! Like this, some people do not think they need the gospel of the water and the Spirit while some people deem this genuine gospel absolutely necessary to themselves. We will all see the Lord who shall come as the Judge. You and I are living in such times. And we are the preachers who spread the righteousness of God.

I Am Speaking to Our Preachers Overseas

You do not need to be discouraged while preaching the gospel. Why should you be discouraged by such things? One of our coworkers has received a permission card that allows him and his coworkers to distribute our books free of charge in his country. During this May, he and his coworkers even put up banners next to streets and distributed our mission books to the people there and they took pictures of that outreach event and sent

them to us. In many foreign countries, we cannot distribute books at no cost even if we wanted to unless we have the permission of the proper authorities. After reading our mission books, a person who has the heart of good ground can realize that he is really a person who cannot but go to hell; and that person will receive the gospel of the water and the Spirit. On the contrary, someone who has become stubborn in his own thinking like an old dog still thinks that only the blood of the Cross is the Truth; and that person probably will not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Who Are the Old Dogs among the Christian Believers Now in This Era?

Are the old dogs not the people who claim to have received the remission of sins only by the blood of the Cross and do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit? People do not become old dogs

because of their old age, but it means that they stubbornly do not accept the love of God. I will also be 60 years of age soon. However, I absolutely do not think of myself as a senior. I live as if I am 28 years old now. Even now, when someone speaks about a certain topic that I don't know about, I accept it with the attitude of learning. And I contemplate whether his words are correct or not.

Among today's Christians, those who only believe in the blood of the Cross and refuse the gospel of the water and the Spirit are like old dogs. Such people do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit even when they encounter this genuine gospel through the books we are distributing. There occasionally are some people who accept the blessed gospel, but most do not accept it. Why is this the case? It is because they think the gospel they believe in is the genuine gospel of the Truth. What is the Truth? Is it the gospel of the water and the Spirit or the gospel of the blood of the Cross alone? By what gospel have you received the remission of your sins?

Would you have received salvation from your sins if Jesus had been crucified on the Cross without having your sins passed over to Jesus? If sins could be blotted out like that, then, all the people on the Earth would have received salvation!

You must have sins in your heart if you do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We receive the remission of sins in our hearts only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; the sins are not blotted out by the faith of believing only in the blood of the Cross as it is claimed in the Christian doctrine. A person who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit actually has sins and these sins he or she commits are recorded and remain in their hearts. However, people can receive salvation from their sins if they actually know and believe that their sins have been passed over to Jesus at the time He was baptized in the Jordan River from John the Baptist. When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, when we believe in the fact that all our sins

were passed over onto Jesus at the time He received the baptism from John the Baptist, all our sins are blotted out from our hearts for eternity. The gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is the gospel that has such power, as it is written, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32).*

The son of the evangelist Billy Graham came to Korea as a preacher a short time ago. He preached to so many people at the Haewoondae Beach in Pusan, Korea, and introduced Jesus. And he also asked people who wanted to believe in Jesus to raise their hands and guided them by offering up the prayer of invitation asking Jesus to come into their hearts. That was all that he had done for these desperate sinners gathered there. This kind of preachers today cannot preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What does inviting the Lord mean? What is the true invitation of the Lord? The true invitation of Jesus is to know the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to accept it in one's heart. It is to confess that “I cannot but go to hell due to my sins,

but I believe that the Lord Jesus came to this world, received the baptism from John the Baptist, and received the judgment for all my sins by being crucified to death on the Cross.” Therefore, accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit constitutes accepting Jesus as your personal Lord and Savior. I want you to receive Jesus as your personal Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus can be our Savior only if Jesus came as our Savior and took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism. If Jesus did not take our sins upon Himself by His baptism and if He did not pay the price for those sins, how could Jesus become our Savior? He could not become our Savior if this was not the case. How could Jesus whom you and I believe in today become our Savior if He did not take upon Himself all our sins and all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist? That preaching is nonsense. It does not make any sense at all.

The conscience of a person plays the role of the

agent of God. Human conscience seeks the absolute justice. When we go to the Supreme Court, we can see the statue of ‘the goddess of law’ that is holding a balancing scale. That scale is seeking fairness of same weight on both sides. Human conscience also seeks fairness without being slanted towards any particular side. However, people’s conscience is not fair actually. This is why we humans do so many wrongs even though we each have a conscience in our hearts. Therefore, we must know and believe that all our sins have been passed over to Jesus Christ through the baptism Jesus received. Jesus becomes our Savior when we know and accept in our hearts the fact that Jesus took all the sins of the world upon Himself by being baptized from John the Baptist. Jesus Christ has become your Savior if you believe in your heart the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross; but Jesus has not become the Savior for those who do not believe in this truth. Is this true or not true? It is true.

How can your conscience become good? If you

want your conscience to become good, then, you must know and believe that Jesus came to this world and took all your sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism in order to save you from all your sins (1 Peter 3:21). And we must know that Jesus received the judgment of our sins by suffering crucifixion and shedding His blood on the Cross. And we must believe in this Truth. Only then can we have a good conscience before the presence of God.

So many pastors and people are accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts in every country all over the world now after reading the sermon books that we have sent to them. However, the people who still believe only in the blood of Jesus as their gospel of Salvation now are the people who have not accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit yet. I am preaching the Truth to all the pastors and all the theologians throughout the entire world. I am writing books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit and sending it to them openly. Read these books! Is the gospel of the

water and the Spirit incorrect? If you think that the gospel we are preaching is incorrect, then, write your opinions and send them to me.

We are now preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world. However, it saddens me to know that there are many old dogs in Christian communities all over the world. It saddens me because there are too many old dogs on this planet. They remain as sinners because they do not want to be taught the gospel of the water and the Spirit the Lord had given us. The Lord said to us, *“Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest”* (Mathew 11:28).

Then, why do people not go to the gospel of the water and the Spirit which constitutes the gospel of the Lord that they can rest peacefully in both body and spirit, receive the remission of sins, and go to Heaven, and become the children of God when they just have to believe in the works that the Lord has done for them? Why do people try to take the burden of their sins by themselves? What great power do

they have that they are trying to take the responsibility for their sins? We must depend on the Lord by believing in His righteousness. Depending on the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the genuine faith. Depending on the work the Lord has done is the right path to become righteous.

What ability do you have? What power do you and I have that some of you do not hold onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit? If we have anything at all, they are only the sins in our hearts. We were sinners from birth, and therefore, we are worthwhile only because we were born in the likeness of the image of God and as the object worthy to receive the blessings of God according to His Providence. We cannot claim to be the righteous by anything else besides believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are the happiest people because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are the happy preachers now. A true preacher only has to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit

continuously. What else should a good preacher speak about besides this gospel? We must also preach this gospel continually to even the old dogs. I will write even this sermon on a document and send it to our coworkers who are ministering overseas. We will carefully do all the works within the power the Lord gives.

We are doing a very important task now and we are living as the true preachers in these end times. We are the final runners. We are the final runners to hand the baton to the last runners in this spiritual relay race. There are runners running after us and they are our coworkers ministering overseas. It will be over when we run around the lap once and hand the baton over to our coworkers overseas and they finish running around the lap completely. We will preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world. The Lord will come when we finish preaching this beautiful gospel. Like the curtain coming down at the end of a play, the end of the world is coming like this. The Lord is going to

start the history of humankind anew again. This is definitely possible in the Providence of God and it is the reality. The new and glorious world will begin soon. The Lord will create a new heaven and new earth.

You might say, “Stop telling us something that sounds like a cartoon story.” However, they are all true. God has created the entire universe with His Word only and thus God will also make a new world and make us the hosts of this new world. You and I are the lords of the Kingdom of Heaven. Does this sound like a cartoon story?

Jesus Christ who is God has created us. After a short time, Jesus Christ will come to this world again to take us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit away with Him. We must live in the midst of hope by knowing this. Do you understand? We must lead the life of a faithful preacher by faith and not be discouraged. We must know what we must do while living in this era and stand firm by the faith of believing in the righteousness of God.

Halleluiah! ☒

SERMON

12



CONTENTS



Hoping for the Day When We Will Lead A Perfect Life

< Romans 8:18-28 >

“For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected *it* in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only *that*, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting

for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for *it* with perseverance. Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit *is*, because He makes intercession for the saints according to *the will of God*. And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to *His purpose*. For whom He foreknew, He also predestined *to be conformed* to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.”

The Apostle Paul said in Romans 8:8-9, “*So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.*”

He is saying, “Do you have the Spirit of Christ or not? If the Spirit of God abides in you, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit. Anyone who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to Christ. On the contrary, if the Spirit does not live in you, you are not His.” The Apostle Paul draws a clear line of salvation like this. He confirms the Word of God that those who have the Holy Spirit belong to Christ, and they are God’s citizens and servants. However, those who do not have the Holy Spirit of Christ have nothing to do with God. Only those who have the Spirit are God’s people.

In Romans 8:10-11, the Apostle Paul states, “*And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead*

dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.”

Even those who have been born again still can follow the desires of the flesh because they have the flesh. God’s people, too, sometimes succumb to the flesh and live according to it. Nonetheless, in the hearts of the born-again saints dwells the Spirit who has control over their hearts that are prone to satisfy only the desires of the flesh. Hence, thanks to the Holy Spirit in their hearts, people of faith fight their lusts to death and proceed to God by faith. God is saying that these kinds of people can become the servants of righteousness by faith.

What the Apostle Paul Tries to Tell Us Today Is “*If Christ Is in You, You Are His*”

We must be aware of the fact that even the born-again people like us often stumble in our weaknesses.

When we stumble over the weaknesses of our flesh, that is, our thoughts, minds and deeds, we then become disappointed with ourselves. We then start doubting whether or not we have received our salvation, thinking, “How can I be like this when I have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Have I really received my salvation?”

Why do the born-again face these kinds of spiritual problems? Simply speaking, they have hit the slump because of the weaknesses of their flesh. A righteous person falling into futility like this can be referred to as a spiritual slump. When we see a certain athlete still in his prime days failing to show his full potential, we say, “That player or athlete is in a slump.” Such things can also happen to people who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In their minds, they can’t be sure that they have been saved when they reflect on their actual lives. “How can I live this way if I have been delivered from my sins? I can’t be

saved.” They start to wonder even about their salvation.

During such doubtful periods, there arise questions in their hearts: “Am I really God’s? Am I a child of God?” At one point or another, they come to a moment to make a decision for themselves on whether or not they are God’s; whether or not they belong to Christ; whether or not they are citizens of God. Under such circumstance, they can’t give any credit to themselves. Then they lose heart and become helpless and incompetent. Then, they reach the point where they can’t do anything anymore; they really don’t know what to do. This condition is called ‘a slump of faith.’

Spiritual slump can be described as soul’s slipping into quicksand. As soon as people step on the quicksand presuming it to be firm ground, their feet sink down in the quicksand quickly. The harder they try to get their legs out of the quicksand, the deeper the rest of their body sinks down in the quicksand. The more they struggle to get out, the

faster they sink and in the end they can't get out. Becoming too depressed to do anything spiritual is called "being stuck in spiritual quicksand." When the righteous fall into spiritual quicksand—weaknesses of their flesh, minds, and sinful nature—they will keep sinking deeper and deeper as they try to get out of it on their own. People who are in such a spiritual slump usually have a wrong sense of themselves. For this reason they even wonder whether or not they should keep leading a life of faith.

When a boxer is hit on the jaw or temple, the earth seems to spin around even though he feels his mind is alert. In his eyes, other people and the floor are moving. Then he starts to mumble as he sees stars; his mind goes blank; his body moves against his will. When he gets another blow, he won't feel any pain lying down on his back, but he still can't get up because the world around him is spinning. This is called a knock-down or KO. Have you ever been hit with a boxer's glove? Have you been hit so hard that you were knocked out? You have probably seen

boxers being knocked-down. We worry about the boxer for the pain he might have. The fact is that he can't feel any pain after being so recklessly hit. He might even feel good from numbness. He just can't get his body to move when even if he wants to. It is like a crippled man putting all his strength to get up; he thinks he can get up but in reality he can't no matter how he tries to do this. He can't do anything about it once he is in such a condition.

Like this, we can be knocked-down in the realm of spirituality. Then how can we get up? We can get back on our feet when we come to the Church of God and listen to the Word of God and have fellowship with the predecessors in the faith. We can recover spiritual sanity most promptly when we share fellowship with the workers of God who follow the Lord closely in His Church. You will experience the renewal of your strength and your soul along with the removal of all the weariness when you listen to the Word of God in worship and have fellowship with God's people. You will recover by the gospel of the

water and the Spirit and you will get back on your feet again by faith, pronouncing, “Indeed, the Lord has remitted all my sins. I am a child of God!”

We Can Keep Leading the Life of Faith by Ruminating on the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit in Our Time of Spiritual Slump

Until we have fully recovered, we tend to doubt, “Am I not a man of Christ?” If we have such doubts, we need to dispel these doubts first. Such doubts don’t have any solutions in our thoughts or in the fellowships with anyone. They can be solved only in the Word of God. What does God say? Doubts will be solved when we check what God has said about this kind of problem. When the Word of God says to us, “You are a man of Christ,” our doubts will go away; faith will stand firm based on the laying on of hands and the baptism of Jesus; then our hearts will become strong again.

It is said in Romans 8:8-9, “*So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.*” According to this Scripture passage, we are the people of Christ if the Spirit of God lives in us. People who don’t have the Spirit of God, on the other hand, are most definitely not the people of Christ.

What then affirms our salvation after all? It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is there are still doubts in our hearts even after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? In times like this, the Holy Spirit confirms our salvation absolutely. It is the Holy Spirit that dwells in our hearts. We can confirm our salvation based on whether or not there is the Holy Spirit in us. This is why it is written, “*But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His*” (Romans 8:9). The Bible says that you are a person of Christ if the Spirit

of God dwells in you; but you are not His if the Spirit of God does not dwell in you. Therefore, the presence of the Spirit of Christ in your heart is so essential to you.

Then who is the person with the Spirit of Christ and who is not? How can we discern the former from the latter? We might encounter such a train of thought: “In whose heart does the Spirit of Christ dwell? How do I know if the Spirit of Christ dwells in my heart?” We wonder about these things.

Before I was born again, I experienced many strange things while I was leading a religious life. I heard God speaking to my heart; I felt my heart swelling and the edges of my eyes filling with hot tears while I was praying. For this reason, I thought I certainly had the Spirit of Christ. Nevertheless, I still doubted. It was because I had moments like that but conflicting feelings used to arise soon after these moments. There were times when I was such a mess that I could not forgive myself. “Am I really a child of God?” I had misgivings about my salvation and

could not feel sure of it.

Dear fellow believers, our minds can’t become settled properly until we return to the Word of God. When we heed to the Word of God, we come to have discernment in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and things become very clear.

And the Word of God then says as follows: That the Spirit of Christ dwells in us means we don’t have sins intact in our hearts. Then you can be certain about the presence of His Spirit in your heart if you can say “Yes” to these questions, “Have you received the remission of your sins? Have you believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Will you keep placing your trust in the gospel?” If you believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all your sins would be remitted; if your sins were remitted, the Holy Spirit would dwell in your heart. This helps you get rid of the doubt whether or not you are a man or woman of Christ and you can then safely arrive at the conclusion that you are a person of Christ.

True faith starts from the moment of believing

fully in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only when you stand firm on the gospel of the water and the Spirit can you begin the race of faith by realizing how wretched you are even as a man of Christ and by shaking off your weaknesses and insufficiencies of the flesh by faith in Jesus Christ. You then can start your race of faith.

In Olympic Games, athletes from each and every nation get ready for a long distance race such as a 3,000m, 5,000m and 10,000m by squatting at the starting line. They start to run after the ‘Bang!’ sound of the starting gun. Those who stand at the starting line must be qualified athletes for participating in the game. The Olympic Games have a strict preliminary before giving anyone the permission to participate in the real game; those who are not qualified cannot participate in these games.

Are we qualified by God? We can start to run the race of faith confidently when we are convinced that all our sins have been taken away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Being

convinced in our hearts and minds that we belong to Christ; we can start our race in faith. And we can run to the finishing line. In this regard, the Apostle Paul said in Romans 8:14-15, *“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, ‘Abba, Father.’”* Those who are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God. In other words, those who have received the Holy Spirit by receiving the remission of their sins and in their hearts are the sons of God. It is also written that they would never receive the spirit of fear.

You and I received the remission of sins the very moment we became born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our souls have already been saved and are now free from sins and condemnation. Since we have received in our heart the gift of the Spirit, which is the Spirit of adoption, we can call God ‘Abba Father.’ Once we become the children of God through the gospel of the water and

the Spirit, we address God as ‘our Father.’ We don’t feel doubtful or awkward about calling Him Father as we pray to Him or do cute things before Him.

As it is said in Romans 8:16, *“The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,”* the Spirit becomes a witness to our faith. If the Holy Spirit dwells in you, He will give witness for your questions such as “Have I or have I not believed in the gospel word of the water and the Spirit?” saying, “The gospel of the water and the Spirit is indeed the Truth. Since I have placed my trust in the Truth, all my sins are remitted away. I believe this!” We have received salvation when the gospel preachers delivered to us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But now, the Holy Spirit bears witness, “You are definitely a child of God since you have put your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit,” to our question on whether or not we have become the children of God.

We Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are the Children of God and His Heirs

Since we are the ones who will be glorified after inheriting everything from God, the Apostle Paul said, *“If children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together” (Romans 8:17).* And he added, *“For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us” (Romans 8:18).*

I want you to listen to the Word of God the Apostle Paul is preaching. I am suggesting that we should suffer together. Let’s read Romans 8:23-25 one more time. *“Not only that, but we also who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope*

for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance” (Romans 8:23-25).

This Scripture passage says that we were saved in this hope. This is what the Apostle Paul is talking about. He said, *“For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope” (Romans 8:19-20).* He continued on to say, *“Because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only that, but we also who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance” (Romans 8:21-25).*

God said that the creation earnestly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. *The creation* in this passage refers to not only all things in nature, but also our physical bodies. So *the creation* can also include the body of the Apostle Paul. It is written, *“The earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God.”* What our bodies are earnestly waiting for is the day when the Son of God, Jesus Christ comes as the King to judge the world. On the Last Day the Lord Jesus will come again and resurrect the dead and rapture us, and then invite us to the new heavens and the new earth that He has built for us. We earnestly wait for that glorious day as it is said in Romans 8:21, *“The creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.”* It is such an exciting thing to imagine that our mortal bodies will be delivered from this bondage of corruption and live eternally with perfect bodies.

How eagerly are we waiting for that day? How

much are we hoping for that day as it is written, “*The earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God*”? Our body and mind earnestly wait for that day. As we look at our weak bodies, what we hope for is a perfect life that the Apostle Paul is talking about in today’s Scripture passage. We were saved in this hope. According to the Apostle Paul, we were saved just by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the indwelling Spirit bears witness to the fact that we were completely saved. The bottom line is that we the born-again will dwell with Jesus Christ forever in the new heavens and the new earth.

What are we longing for? As the sons of God, we long for the imperfection of our bodies and minds to be transformed into perfection on the day of our Lord’s second coming. Wholeheartedly, we hope to have this perfect body (that will never get sick, never become weary, and never feel any pain) and to be with God forever. Our hope is to lead a perfect and glorious life everyday with our minds, thoughts,

bodies and everything else perfected. Our ultimate goal is to be as perfect as the Lord and to dwell with Him in the riches and glory for ever. This is what we eagerly desire.

You may have heard about the elixir of life that Emperor Qin Shi Huang of China had been looking for. He wanted to find such an herb that would supposedly keep him from aging and live forever. So he sent many servants to each and every country to bring this elixir of life. Nevertheless, all of his servants died and never returned. After all, he could not get this desired elixir of life.

Some herb doctors insist that the elixir of life the emperor was looking for might be Young-ji mushrooms. It has a strong bitter taste. As people say, “A good medicine tastes bitter,” therefore, the mushrooms must be good for health. However, no one can live forever by eating that kind of mushrooms even though it may help people live a healthy life. Even if the mushrooms were the elixir of life, there is not one person that would not die forever by eating it.

Once I went to Jeju Island located at the most southern part of the Korean territory. I really wanted to climb Mountain Halla; I had never climbed it before. Mountain Halla is the highest mountain in South Korea. I disembarked from the bus in Seoguipo City and went to a village called Hwasool. It had been raining so much that day that people dissuaded me from climbing that mountain. The villagers warned me that climbing that mountain on such a rainy and foggy day brings accidents. I couldn't just go back because I squeezed my time for this moment. I told them that I had to climb Mountain Halla because I did not have enough time. So the local people told me, "We are not responsible if you do this. If you want to go, then go ahead." Then I said in an imposing air, "You don't have to take any responsibility. I am taking the risk myself!" I then cut through the crowd who were trying to stop me.

Although I was stubborn enough to fight the crowd and go to this mountain, of which I could not even see the top of it. The rain was pouring down

like cats and dogs, so I was unable to see what was ahead. I hadn't eaten anything for breakfast when I started climbing up that mountain, so I was starving. But I kept climbing with a strong determination to see the mountain top while it was raining so very hard and it was too foggy for me to see anything. It was like being stranded in the dark.

Right then, I saw something dimly. I couldn't tell whether it was a human or a ghost. I heard "Ahem!" first and I hemmed back. I found out that it was a man by hearing that sound. As soon as I felt relieved, a man showed up carrying an A-frame wooden carrier on his back. We were still cautiously checking each other out in the thick fog; when our eyes met, we burst into laughter. The situation we were in—not being able to tell what was right in front of us and being extremely watchful—was very funny.

The man asked, "Young man, where are you heading?" "I am trying to reach the top. How far is it from here?" He then answered, "You are nowhere

near the top. You haven't climbed half way yet." And I asked him whether he lived nearby. He said, "Yes, My house is over there near that mushroom farm." Then I asked him a favor, "I haven't eaten breakfast yet and I am starving. Could I have a meal at your place?" I was such a daring person. "Of course," the man said with a generous laughter. I then resumed my hike right after I was given a meal at his house. In the meantime, the rain turned into a rainstorm and I had to eventually give up climbing Mt. Halla.

That man I met on the mountain said that he had used to grow Pyogo mushrooms (*Lentinus edodes*) but he grew Young-ji mushrooms at that time. The trip to the mountain came to my mind when I was trying to tell you about Young-ji mushroom being the perceived elixir of life. As you can see, people are sometimes so stubborn and determined to accomplish worthless goals so recklessly. My goal to climb to the top of Mt. Halla on a stormy day was dampened, and so will all human futile wills.

It is certain that people cannot gain eternal life

even after eating Young-ji mushrooms as they think. Everyone dies eventually. Even the Emperor Qin of China, who was longing for the elixir of life to be rejuvenated, died eventually in his late forties. Because of the fear that he might get sick and die, and because of the desire to live forever, he looked for the elixir of life in vain. As a matter of fact, everyone fears death. Even those who everyone admires for their highest positions become weary before death. Humans fear death since death strikes us without warning.

However, we the born-again do not fear death. Rather, we have hope for eternal life which is beyond death. The Apostle Paul said we were saved in hope. We have been eagerly expecting the redemption of our bodies. Dear fellow believers, what are we hoping and longing for? It is being delivered from this bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God (Romans 8:21). As God said, we are waiting for the day that we will be delivered from this bondage of corruption.

It is said that the Holy Spirit makes intercession for us before God with groanings which cannot be uttered. Romans 8:26 says, *“Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.”* When we live according to the flesh, the Holy Spirit in us groans and admonishes, “Those things will be corrupted. Since you will be living in the Kingdom of God where you will never perish or corrupt or be weary or sick, seek first His Kingdom and His righteousness, waiting for the coming of the Kingdom.” Who does this? The Holy Spirit who dwells in our hearts does this.

What do we and the whole creation suffer from? All creatures are imperfect, and they suffer from their imperfection. That they are being corrupted, dead, and permanently condemned brings agony and pains.

However, we have become the first fruit of the Spirit. As the first fruit of the Spirit, you and I, who have received the remission of sins, will take part in

the first resurrection when the resurrected Christ returns to this world. Among all the people who were born and died, we, who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will join the Lord at His second coming. When the time comes, we will be transformed into a wholesome, perfect body that will never be corrupted, and we will reign with the Lord forever. This is the first resurrection.

We Should Hope for the Kingdom of Heaven

Even we, who are the first fruit of the Spirit, groan within ourselves eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our bodies (Romans 8:23). Romans 8:24 says, *“For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees?”* We were indeed saved in this hope. We then should look forward to the day we will be living with the Lord. On that day, we will say

goodbye to the corruption of the body, to its sicknesses and death. That is when we will become the new perfect creation. Our last day on earth is the day that our mortal body will be transformed into a new body that is immortal and lacking nothing. On that day our bodies will be reborn and we will live with God in freedom forever since our souls have already been made perfect. We eagerly hope for the day when we will dwell with the Lord with our perfect bodies that will not stumble out of weaknesses.

We are preaching the gospel to the entire world with such a hope. We wait for the Lord to return and transform us into immortal bodies in which we will live a perfect life enjoying the heavenly riches and glories with Lord. This is why we are leading our life of faith with the purpose to preach the gospel of the Lord as we wait for that day. Do you understand?

What is the genuine life of faith? The ultimate purpose of faith is salvation and salvation leads to eternal life. Eternal life is leading a perfect life with

wholesome and immortal bodies. Living the life of faith genuinely is living for eternal life.

Then what do we anguish over? Don't we anguish over things such as things that don't go well as we wish for, our weaknesses, our vulnerability to diseases, imperfection of our bodies and minds? This is right. How much do we agonize because of our physical weaknesses? Concerns on being handsome or ugly, being tall or short are secondary. Our primary concern is "Why am I so full of lacking? I wish I were free from diseases like other people. Why am I covered with insufficiencies?" Our last concern is on whether or not we will be free from death. Our hope is to reach the perfection from such imperfection. People come to place their hope in becoming perfect after agonizing over the imperfection of their flesh. You and I really want to enjoy such perfect lives.

How imperfect are we? This is why we eagerly desire to become perfect. Even as I speak, I hope to serve the gospel without getting sick, but I know that

it will come true on the day I enter the Kingdom of God. Such a perfect life is granted to us at the very moment of the remission of our sins. Do you believe like this too? As far as the realm of our faith is concerned, we should live by perfect faith. This is genuine faith.

Romans 8:25 says, *“But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.”* According to the Apostle Paul, hope that is seen is not hope at all (Romans 8:24). Who hopes for what is already achieved? But the Lord told us to wait for something that is not seen with perseverance. Although we can’t see it with our physical eyes, we can hope for it by faith. By faith we will endure our insufficiencies and pains and wait for the day when we will live a perfect life. Why do we live out our faith? We live for the day when all of mankind is saved from its sins and made perfect to live wholesome life. Do you believe this?

Not only we but also everyone in this world wants to get away from imperfection. As a matter of

fact, all the creatures on earth dream of freedom from imperfection. Thankfully, God has given us such a life. God saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and granted us a perfect life. Some people lament or even commit suicide over their appearances; others spend all their life in hospital for treatments and plastic surgery, which causes them so much pain that they would rather die. We, who are born again, do not anguish over fleshly things, but we live with sound mind by believing in the day we will enjoy the genuine freedom through perfection.

A certain parent who could not bear to see their child suffering from a life-long illness asked the court to legalize euthanasia. The Congress announced that they could not pass such a law. The parent then said, “I saw my son in his eyes. He couldn’t speak but his eyes were telling me that he doesn’t want to be in pain any more. He was pleading to free him from this endless fight that he cannot win, this fight that is full of pain. He was begging me in tears to end his life, for he doesn’t have the strength to do it for himself.”

Dear fellow believers, I am sure that son eagerly wanted to be transformed into a perfect body. All the sick people who are suffering from terminal diseases want this. People are imperfect but desire for perfection. As it is said, *“Those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint,”* (Isaiah 40:31), people long for such a perfect life.

Don't we get tired after running? Don't we feel pain in our legs and feel like our hearts will burst and we'll become breathless? Humans are so limited and imperfect. That is why we look forward to a perfect life. Knowing that such life is waiting for us, we are living out our faith on earth. We live for the gospel in a body that is not perfect, firmly believing that the Lord will give this perfect body to us the born-again. As time goes by, our outer man perishes away; yet the inward man is being renewed daily (2 Corinthians 4:16). We can see the day of our perfection getting ever closer. Dear fellow believers, let's all live in

hope, for the day of our perfection is approaching.

God said to us through His servant: *“And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose”* (Romans 8:28). Through our weaknesses, God has given us salvation; through our imperfections, God grants us this perfect life. God transformed us, His creation, into spiritually perfect beings and adopted us as His children from the children of Satan. God said to us, *“All things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose”* (Romans 8:28). This means that we have accepted salvation God has accomplished and we have attained this perfect life that God has granted us by hoping and believing in His promise. This is how all things work together for good. The good is the salvation and blessings that God gives us.

You and I are now living in imperfect bodies and with imperfect thoughts but we will soon live a perfect life which God promised when the Lord

returns. Our imperfection will become perfect on that day, and we will be perfect.

It seems that we see Jesus Christ vaguely from a far distance. However, on that day, we will see Him face to face as we see ourselves in a mirror. God grants such a life to us. I believe that you and I will live such a perfect life with God. I hope and wait for that day. I wait for this day not because I am aged or sick but because the final goal of our salvation is our perfect and everlasting life. This is the blessing from God.

God not only saved us from sins, but He also granted us to lead a perfect life. We should understand this and thank God for this by faith. We are truly thankful. ☒



USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

|||||

HOW TO READ

|||||

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



• **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,

Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,

→ or ↓ = Next Page

• **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

• **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again